CMP SCMP 70 46

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

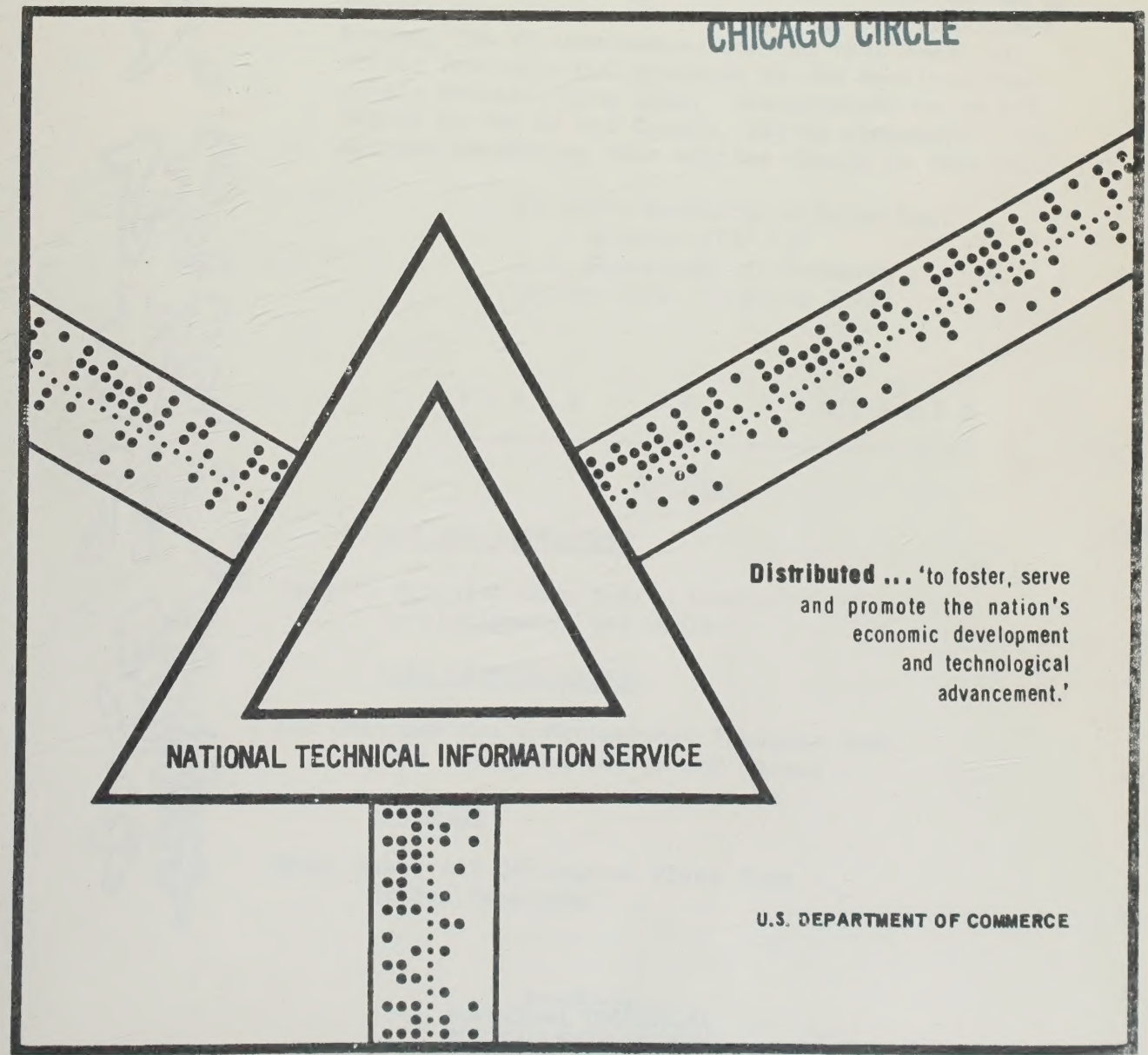
U.S ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

November 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY

DEC 16 1970

CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
DEC 1 8 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1970-11_46

CMP-SCMP-70-46

中國大陸報紙選譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4779-4783
November 16-20, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

ART AND LITERATURE

Utterly Demolish Chou Yang's Counter-Revolutionary "Standpoint" 1

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Let Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thoughts Take Root Among the Cadres and Masses 12

INDUSTRY

China Makes All-Corrugated Plate Type Oxygen Generator 22

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

HEROIC SHEPHERDESS

Heroic Little Red Shepherdess 23

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Embassy in Guinea Gives Film Reception 25

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Government Continues to Connive at Anti-China Activities 26

CHINA AND ITALY

Joint Communique of Government of People's Republic of China and Government of Republic of Italy on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Italy 26

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party's 5th Delegation to China Returns to Tokyo 27

MALAYSIA

Malayan Workers Go On Strikes Without Let-Up 28

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Table Tennis Delegation Given Warm Welcome at Grand Ceremony Held by Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission 29

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Dinner in Honor of Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan Navy 31

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Leaders of Chinese Government Delegation Received by President Nyerere, Call on Second Vice President Kawawa 32

CHINA AND USSR

Standing Committee of Chinese National People's Congress and State Council Greet 53rd Anniversary of Great October Socialist Revolution 32

Page

Soviet Ambassador to China V.S. Tolstikov Gives Reception in Celebration of 53rd Anniversary of Great October Socialist Revolution 33

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Dispatch from Lusaka: Friendship Forged on African Highlands 34

Chinese Government Delegation Gives Farewell Banquet in Lusaka 35

NATIONAL

"FOUR-GOOD" MOVEMENT

PLA Support-the-Left Personnel in Shansi Hold Four-Good Movement 37

GOVERNMENT-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Do a Good Job in Handling Letters and Visits from the Masses and Make the Contact with the Masser Closer 41

PLA "SUPPORT-THE-LEFT"

Be Modest and Prudent, Guard against Arrogance and Rashness 43

MODEL WORKER

Study Materialist Dialectics and Be a Vanguard in Conscious Revolution 48

EXEMPLARY PARTY CADRES

Pace-Setter in Taking Socialist Road 56

Fearless and Selfless Man Armed with Mao Tsetung Thought-- Party Branch Secretary of an East China Production Brigade 59

AGRICULTURE

Southwest China Province Reports Good Harvest 61

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND GUINEA

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Triumphantly Closes in Conakry 63

Page

THAILAND

US-Thanom Clique's Frantic Struggle Cannot Save Them from Inevitable Defeat, Says Thai People's Radio 64

CHINA AND US

Patriotic Overseas Chinese in San Francisco Hold Demonstration, Shouting "Taiwan Must Be Liberated!" 65

US

Mid-Term Election Reveal US Imperialism Ridden by Grave Crises at Home and Abroad 65

CHINA AND USSR

Chinese Friendship Associations Give Film Reception Celebrating 53rd Anniversary of October Revolution 69

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

By Uncovering Contradictions and Solving Contradictions "4-Good" Companies Keep Advancing Forward 70

MODEL PLA AIR FORCE MAN

"Putting Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line before My Life" 77

"SOCIAL INVESTIGATION"

Social Investigation Promotes Ideological Revolutionization 83

INDOCTRINATION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN

Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought to Occupy Out-of-School Educational Positions 87

ATHLETICS

Chinese High Jumper Ni Chih-chin Breaks Man's World Record by Clearing 2.29 Meters 91

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

East China Province Chemical Fertilizer Industry Makes Remarkable Achievements 92

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Most Warmly Greet Cambodian National Day 93

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech at Peking Rally 94

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk's Speech at Peking Rally 97

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Greets National Day of Kingdom of Cambodia 103

Chinese Friendship Organizations Sponsor Photo Exhibition "The Cambodian People Are Sure to Win" to Mark 17th Anniversary of National Day of Kingdom of Cambodia 105

CAMBODIA

Samdech Penn Nouth Issues Message to Khmer People on Occasion of National Day of Cambodian Kingdom 105

CHINA AND CEYLON

Sinhalese Version of "Selected Military Writings of Mao Tsetung" Published in Ceylon 107

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Commercial Representative to Chile Holds Reception 108

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Military Delegation of Friendship Visits Peking Timber Mill 108

CHINA AND ITALY

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Welcome the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Italy" 109

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Chemical Industry Study Group of DRVN 110

Ambassador Ngo Thuyen Gives Reception for Vietnamese Table Tennis Delegation's Visit to China 111

Page

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chairman of Norwegian Socialist Youth League (M-L) Gives Impressions of China Visit 112

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

President Yahya Khan to Arrive in China on Tenth on State Visit at Invitation of Chinese Government 113

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Red Cross Expresses Solicitude to Philippine Typhoon Victims 113

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Southern Yemeni Embassy in China 113

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Head of Chinese Government Delegation Calls on Tanzanian First Vice President 114

Chinese Government Delegation Visits National Service Camp in Tanzania 115

Chinese Government Delegation Returns to Dar Es Salaam after Visiting Zanzibar Island 116

US

Blacks and Indians in US Fight Violent Suppression 116

US AND PALESTINE

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Sinister Political Trap of US Imperialism and Israeli Zionism 118

NATIONAL

DISCUSSION AND APPLICATION

How to Insist on Holding Discussion-Application Meetings Successfully to Raise Level of Discussion of Application 120

CONDUCT OF CADRES

Shun Conceit and Impetuosity - by Ch'ien Chin 128

Page

RURAL MEDICAL SERVICE

Nanyang Area Sent Large Numbers of Medical Personnel and Equipment Down to the Countryside to Set Up a New Rural Medical and Health Network 132

Correctly Handle the Five Relations of Medical Personnel Settling in Production Brigades 135

TRANSPORT

Joint Land and Water Transport Service Network in North China City 139

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Peking People Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Celebrate 17th Anniversary of National Day of Kingdom of Cambodia 141

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Freighter "Hongqi" Arrives at Victoria Port, Canada 144

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Military Delegation of Friendship Leaves Peking for Home 145

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Chinese and Vietnamese Table Tennis Players Give Second Friendly Exhibition in Peking 146

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan President Leaves Rawalpindi for a State Visit to China 147

Warm Welcome for Pakistan President Yahya Khan Upon His Arrival in Peking 147

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warmly Welcome Distinguished Pakistan Guests 149

Steady Consolidation and Development of China-Pakistan Friendship and Cooperation 151

Premier Chou En-lai Calls on President Yahya Khan at Guest House 154

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Minister of Foreign Trade Arrives in Peking 154

Page

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Minister Without Portfolio Arrives in Peking for Visit to China 155

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

YAHYA KHAN'S VISIT TO CHINA

Splendid Example of Peaceful Co-existence 156

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

How Can Hsien and Municipal Leadership Squads Take the Lead to Study and Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought Well in a Living Way? 157

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Let Philosophy Be Turned into a Sharp Weapon in the Hands of the Masses 165

STRUGGLE BETWEEN THE LINES

Talk about the Struggle between the Two Lines Constantly and Repeatedly 170

SCHOOL MANAGEMENT

Make Serious Summing-up of School Management 174

FOOD PRODUCTION

Output of Foodstuff in Yülin Administrative District Exceeds "Program" Demands 177

SUPPLY AND MARKETING COOPERATIVE

Yenan Cooperative Serves Peasants Wholeheartedly 180

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Condemns Lon Nol Clique for Forbidding Queen Kossamak to Take Medical Treatment Abroad 183

Page

CHINA AND CUBA

Delegation of Cuba-China Friendship Association and Cuban Institution for Friendship with Other Peoples Leaves Peking for Home 184

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chairman Mao Sends Message of Condolences to Madame De Gaulle on Passing Away of General Charles De Gaulle 184

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Send Message of Condolences to French President Georges Pompidou on Passing Away of General Charles De Gaulle 185

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Appoint Ambassador Huang Chen as Chinese Special Envoy to Attend Funeral of Former French President De Gaulle 185

Chinese Leaders Condole on Death of Former French President General Charles De Gaulle at French Embassy in Peking 186

Chinese National Flag Flown at Half-Mast at Tienanmen Square and Other Places in Peking to Mourn General Charles De Gaulle, Former French President 186

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinea Government Economic Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Home after Visiting China 187

MALAYSIA

North Kalimantan People's Guerrillas' Night Attack on Enemy 188

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu and Premier Chou En-lai Give Grand Banquet to Warmly Welcome President Yahya Khan 189

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu's Speech at Banquet in Honor of Pakistan President Yahya Khan 190

Pakistan President Yahya Khan's Speech at Banquet Given in His Honor 192

Premier Chou En-lai Holds Talks with President Yahya Khan 194

Page

CHINA AND PALESTINE

"The Palestinian People Fighting in Unity Are Invincible," Write Chinese Miners, People's Liberation Army Fighter 195

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Peking for Friendly Visit to Rumania, Sweden and Yugoslavia 196

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Celebration of Birthday of King of Sweden 197

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 16, 1970 No. 4779

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ART AND LITERATURE

Utterly Demolish Chou Yang's Counter-Revolutionary "Standpoint"

- Criticizing the so-called literature and art of the thirties

by

Literary and Art Mass Criticism Group of Kirin Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 28, 1970)

The "literature and art of the thirties," which Chou Yang and his friends are said to have represented, is again attacked in the following article, which says Chou Yang had promoted the first "Leftist" and then Rightist opportunist line of Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i in the realm of literature.

The article praises Chiang Ch'ing's "model revolutionary plays," which it says represent the peak of proletarian literature and art of the world. --SCMP Ed.

In his "On New Democracy" and "Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," our great leader Chairman Mao has made the most comprehensive, most systematic scientific summing up of the cultural movement since the "May 4" movement, including the literary and art movement of the thirties. In these two brilliant works Chairman Mao thoroughly criticized the bourgeois literary and art line that had occupied a dominant position in the Party for a long time. He also thoroughly criticized all kinds of bourgeois and revisionist

fallacies in literary and art thinking and sentenced to death the counter-revolutionary political line and cultural line represented by Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i as well as the so-called literature and art of the thirties.

However, the class enemy would never voluntarily make his exit from the stage of history. As soon as the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art came to its conclusion, and while the resonant and affable voice of Chairman Mao was still ringing in the ears of the broad masses of literary and art workers, renegade and enemy agent Chou Yang, who had sneaked into Yenan, the holy land of revolution, jumped out impatiently to oppose audaciously Chairman Mao's criticism of the black line of literature and art of the thirties. In a black report entitled "Questions of Reform of Art Education," he shouted hoarsely, "We must inherit the new literature and art since the 'May 4' movement, particularly the historical tradition of the revolutionary literature and art of the decade of the 'Left Wing.' Without it, we shall have lost our standpoint."

To regard the so-called literature and art of the thirties as the "standpoint" was the counter-revolutionary declaration of Chou Yang in his opposition to Chairman Mao, to Mao Tse-tung's thought and to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

A very important aspect of the dictatorship of the literary and art black line in the 17 years after the inauguration of the new China was the use of the reactionary literature and art of the thirties by the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group, whose core was formed of the "quartet" of Chou Yang, Hsia Yen, T'ien Han and Yang Han-sheng, Lin Mo-han and others, in their attempt to reform socialist literature and art and to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat. They lauded the so-called literature and art to the skies, put one "proletarian literature and art" and "revolutionary literary and art tradition" mantle after another on it, and capped it with such laurels as "foundation stones" and "milestones." Chou Yang's "quartet" praised one another and represented themselves as "pioneers" and "patriarchs" of "proletarian literature and art."

What sort of goods is the so-called literature and art of the thirties? Why did the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group make it the foundation for their own careers and life and an important instrument with which they would oppose the Party and socialism? This is an important question that must be made thoroughly clear in developing revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in depth.

Wang Ming--Trumpeter and Drummer for Liu Shao-ch'i's Counter-Revolutionary Line

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In the present-day world all culture or literature and art belongs to a particular class and a particular political line." Should literature and art be used for propagating Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line or the bourgeois reactionary line? This is a fundamental distinction between the proletarian literature and art and the bourgeois literature and art.

Chairman Mao also teaches us: "Things that truly belong to the people and the masses must be led by the proletariat now. Things led by the bourgeoisie cannot belong to the people and the masses. This is naturally true of the new literature and art of the new culture."

To revive the bourgeois literature and art of the thirties, the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group ceaselessly claimed that it was led by the proletariat. Chou Yang declared by himself that "the Left Wing literary movement began quite early" because "the Party's strength was great." If anyone refrained from mentioning their so-called Party leadership, Chou Yang and his gang would fly into a rage and cry loudly, "Why was there no leadership by the Party? We were ordered by the Party to work there!" The truth is that the so-called "proletariat" and "Party leadership" claimed by Chou Yang and his gang were none other than they themselves and their backstage boss Wang Ming.

During the thirties there existed in our Party two basically opposite lines. They were the proletarian revolutionary line represented by Chairman Mao and the first "Leftist" and then Rightist opportunist line headed by arch renegade Wang Ming and including arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i.

In the early part of the thirties, Wang Ming pushed a "Leftist" opportunist line to meet the needs of imperialism and the landlords and bourgeoisie. He clamored loudly for "Striking down of everything" and "purification and purification again of the revolutionary forces." He advocated struggle for everything and refused to recognize alliances in an attempt to isolate the proletariat, sabotage the proletarian revolutionary line put forward by Chairman Mao, and bury the proletarian revolution.

Inclination to the "Left" was a shadow of inclination to the Right. By the middle of the thirties, Wang Ming put forward a Rightist opportunist slogan, "A unified government of national defense for the whole China," on the basis of the fascist slogan of "The State supreme" put out by Chiang Kai-shek, the common enemy of the people. His sinister object was to merge the people's revolutionary political power in the "government of national defense" and politely hand over the leadership of the proletariat in the anti-Japanese national united front to the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie.

The great leader Chairman Mao thoroughly criticized Wang Ming's "Leftist" and Rightist opportunist line. In the struggle against Wang Ming's "Leftist" and Rightist opportunist line, Chairman Mao personally formulated a correct policy on the anti-Japanese national united front, firmly upheld the Communist Party's leadership over the united front, and carried out the principle of independence and self-determination in the united front, thus leading the anti-Japanese war from victory to victory.

The so-called Party leadership of the literature and art of the thirties so often flaunted by Chou Yang and his gang meant in fact leadership by arch renegade Wang Ming and implementation of Wang Ming's "Leftist" and Rightist opportunist line.

In the early part of the thirties, the "quartet," under the direct command of arch renegades Wang Ming and Ch'ü Ch'iu-pai, pushed a "Leftist" opportunist line and extensively pursued a closed door and sectarian line of organization, in particular, discriminating against and dealing blows at the great communist Lu Hsün and the proletarian revolutionary literary and art movement headed by Lu Hsün.

By the middle of the thirties, they followed the Rightist opportunist line of Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i. On the basis of Wang Ming's preposterous advocacy of an "all-China unified government of national defense," they made up the Rightist capitulationist slogan of "national defense literature," saying that "national defense literature" had a "whole-nation character" whose "leadership does not belong to any particular party," and asking "the fighters of all factions" to "shoulder together the responsibility of leadership." In this way they obligingly handed over the leadership of the Left Wing literary and art movement to the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie.

Accordingly, the slogan of "national defense literature" was acclaimed by the Kuomintang reactionaries. For instance P'an Kung-chan, chief cultural special agent of the Kuomintang, applauded "national defense literature" openly: "Writers of the whole country, regardless of their class and party affiliations, are standing together under the banner of national defense and have risen as one man to form a united front." This acclamation from the Kuomintang reactionaries went exactly to show the counter-revolutionary nature of "national defense literature."

It was Lu Hsün, a great communist, who thoroughly carried out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the thirties. Lu Hsün resolutely and unwaveringly stood on the side of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. He uncompromisingly hit at the "quartet" headed by Chou Yang, who were Wang Ming's agents in the Left Wing literary and art movement, soundly thrashed them for their capitulationist slogan of "national defense literature," and, on the basis of Chairman Mao's brilliant thoughts on the anti-Japanese national united front, put forward the proletarian slogan of "Mass literature of national revolutionary war."

Lu Hsün pointed out: "Mass literature of national revolutionary war is a development of proletarian revolutionary literature. It is the real and broader content of present-day proletarian revolutionary literature."

In view of Chou Yang's renegade act of giving the Kuomintang reactionaries the leadership of the Left Wing literary and art movement as an introductory present for his capitulation to them, Lu Hsün pointed out with emphasis: "The merging of all struggle in the mainstream of the anti-Japanese and anti-collaborationist struggle certainly does not mean that revolutionary literature has to surrender its class leadership responsibilities. On the contrary, its responsibility is even more onerous and wider."

In opposition to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, Chou Yang and his gang not only launched a counter-revolutionary "siege and attack" against Lu Hsün in the thirties, but remained consistently opposed to Chairman Mao's appraisal of Lu Hsün even after the nationwide liberation. Making use of all opportunities and confusing right and wrong and black with white, they attacked and slandered Lu Hsün. For a long period of time Chou Yang and his gang deliberately slandered and belittle Lu Hsün, called themselves the "Party leadership" and passed Wang Ming's counter-revolutionary line for proletarian revolutionary line, because they wanted to realize their criminal object of completely rehabilitating the counter-revolutionary line pushed by Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i in the thirties.

The counter-revolutionary history of Chou Yang and his gang from the thirties to the sixties shows that they were trumpeters and drummers who waved the flag and made a lot of noise for the counter-revolutionary line of Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i and a cultural "attacking" partisan force of the Kuomintang reactionaries who had concealed themselves for a prolonged period of time in the revolutionary ranks.

Heart Stimulant That Maintained the Reactionary Rule of the Kuomintang

One of the important features of the peddling of the literary and art black line in the thirties by the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group was their labeling of the reactionary literary and art works of the thirties as "New Democratic Culture" with the support of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and by using the power they had usurped. These were then again put on the market in an effort to pass fish-eyes for pearls and create an illusion.

What is new democratic culture? Chairman Mao teaches us: "The so-called new democratic culture is, in a word, the anti-imperialist, anti-feudal culture of the masses of the people under the leadership of the proletariat."

What sort of goods is the so-called literature and art of the thirties on which Chou Yang put the label of "New Democratic Culture"? What role did it play in the violent storm of class struggle in the period of the new democratic revolution? Is it really new democratic culture? The matter becomes clear if we see what some of the so-called "foundation stones" and "milestones" of the literature and art of the thirties, which Chou Yang and his gang lauded to the skies, praised and opposed.

The stage play Sai Chin Hua (written by Hsia Yen), produced in 1936, was praised by Chou Yang as having opened a "new garden" for the portrayal of the "National revolution" and extolling of "national heroes." Ch'ien Hsing-ts'un, one of Chou Yang's gang, even went so far as to praise it fulsomely, saying it was "a milestone in the history of China's drama movement and a foundation stone of the drama of national defense."

The play sang the praise solely of someone called Sai Chin-hua. Who was Sai Chin-hua? She was a concubine of Hung Chün, a high mandarin of the Manchu court, a "madame" of a brothel, a mistress of von Waldersee,

commander-in-chief of the 8-nation allied forces, and a comprador for imperialist invasion forces. Yet Hsia Yen was completely sympathetic with such an utterly shameless traitress and represented her as "a Goddess of Mercy" whose "one word saved the lives of thousands." A whore who sold her own country for personal gain became a national hero who "saved the country and the people."

Toward the great I-ho-t'uan movement which "embodied the indomitable spirit of resistance of the Chinese people who would not submit to imperialism and its running dogs," Hsia Yen nakedly took the stand of imperialism and the Manchu court. He malignantly slandered the movement, calling it "a tool used by a few Manchu nobles in their struggle for power of leadership," saying that it "brought on the attack of the 8-nation allied forces," and defending the imperialist aggression by all means. Hsia Yen's disgusting applause for imperialism and its running dogs and his shameless vilification of the I-ho-t'uan movement revealed the ugly face of a traitor and a flunkey, and utterly tore to shreds the "anti-imperialist, anti-feudal" screen of Chou Yang and his gang.

The great leader Chairman Mao wisely pointed out: "Class capitulationism is in fact a reserve force for national capitulationism." On the eve of the rise of the great anti-Japanese storm, Chou Yang, Hsia Yen and their gang prettified imperialism and sang the praise of collaborationists and traitors, because they were preparing public opinion for the capitulation of the Kuomintang reactionaries to the Japanese invaders. Holding the torn banner of "national defense literature, they progressed from class capitulationism to national capitulationism, from being class renegades to being the scum of the nation. That is the conclusion drawn by history.

Hsia Yen published in 1936 a piece of journalistic literature called "Slave Laborer," which was given great publicity and called a "splendid example" by Chou Yang and his gang. Writing as a bourgeois aristocratic lord, Hsia Yen represented the most oppressed slave laborers as a bunch of "pigs," saying slanderously that they had "no consciousness, no unity, and no resistance." Here it was absolutely impossible to see the fact that the working class could fight particularly well because they were most brutally treated by imperialism, the warlords and the bourgeoisie. It was even more impossible to see here that the working class were the most far-sighted, fair-minded and selfless, and rich in revolutionary thoroughness. Hsia Yen did his utmost to cover up the class roots of the slave labor system in which was combined the exploitation by Japanese capitalists and exploitation by Chinese feudalism, saying preposterously that slave laborers were most cruelly exploited because "there was no law and no humanity."

In his "More About 'Slave Laborer,'" a sequel to "Slave Laborer," Hsia Yen actually sank to such a low state as to seek succor from a reactionary lawyer "noted for his righteousness and honesty," pinning all hope on the "Complete Book of Legal Codes" that upheld the reactionary rule of the Kuomintang. Hsia Yen's "Slave Laborer" trumpeted forth reformism. Acting

as adviser to the exploiting classes, he suggested to the enemy: "Reform the 'unlawful' system of slave labor and replace it with the 'lawful' exploitation as practiced by the bourgeoisie of Europe and America. Only by so doing will you be able to consolidate your rule."

It is obvious that "Slave Laborer," which was extolled to the skies by Chou Yang and his gang, was a big poisonous weed that slandered the working class, advocated reformism, and paralyzed the fighting will of the masses.

Let us take another look at the several movies said to "mark the splendid achievement and undying deeds of the Left Wing movie movement of China in the thirties."

"Three Modern Girls" (screenplay by T'ien Han), which was praised as "one of the first batch of outstanding movies of the Left Wing movie movement that had wide social influence," exclusively exhibited and propagandized the rotten, decadent life of a quadrangular love affair of the bourgeoisie.

"The Mad Torrent" (screenplay by Hsia Yen), said to be "the first red banner raised by the Party on the movie position," depicted the love between the daughter of a landlord and a poor school teacher with the son of a hsien magistrate providing the remaining side of the triangle. It fanatically propagated the doctrine of class harmony.

"Iron Plate and Red Tears" (screenplay by Yang Han-sheng) depicted a triangular love affair of some bourgeois in peasant attire. One of the leading men, a young "hired farm hand" whose love for the daughter of a peasant was unrequited, went over to the side of a landlord bully and forcibly took the girl he loved for his landlord master. It was a malicious slander against poor peasants and hired farm hands.

In short, "revolutionary" terms plus bourgeois triangular, quadrangular love affairs formed the main content of the so-called Left Wing movies. They were obviously variants of the works of the "Love Bird and Butterfly" school. They could have no anti-imperialist, anti-feudal content!

Of the so-called literature and art of the thirties, there is yet another batch of poisonous weeds that glorified renegades and traitors which deserves our attention. The major ones of these include Yang Han-sheng's stage play "Death of Li Hsiu-ch'eng" and Hsia Yen's stage play "Under the Eaves of Shanghai."

Li Hsiu-ch'eng was a shameful renegade to the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolutionary movement. Yet Yang Han-sheng highly colored Li Hsiu-ch'eng's "tragic, heroic death" against the backdrop of fire and praised him as a great hero who firmly upheld his own revolutionary integrity.

In "Under the Eaves of Shanghai," acclaimed as a "masterpiece of masterpieces," Hsia Yen portrayed the days when the anti-Japanese angry torrents foamed and raged as a "depressing, humid spell" that "suffocated one" and the spineless renegade K'uang Fu as a "ray of light" in an "age of melancholy."

After the liberation, to sing the praise of the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade group and create public opinion for their restoration of capitalism, Chou Yang personally recommended these two renegade plays, which were then staged again and again.

Examined under the microscope of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the painted skin of the literature and art of the thirties of the "quartet"--the so-called "culture of new democracy"--would be torn apart. The counter-revolutionary nature of the semi-colonial, semi-feudal literature and art of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie would be exposed.

It is quite clear that the so-called literature and art of the thirties of Chou Yang and his gang and the reactionary literature and art of hireling writer Hu Shih of the Kuomintang reactionaries and big collaborationist Chou Tso-jen were alike black melons on the vine of landlord-bourgeois ideology. The only difference between them is that on the one side were open foreigners' slaves and traitors and on the other, concealed counter-revolutionaries; one side was nakedly anti-communist and anti-people, while the other side carried out counter-revolutionary activities under the banners of "Left Wing" and "Marxism-Leninism." It was exactly because of this difference that Chou Yang and his gang were able to hoodwink some people and carry on from the thirties right through the sixties.

This difference was also a characteristic feature of the service done to the Kuomintang reactionary rule by the so-called literature and art of the thirties of Chou Yang and his gang. In the thirties, as Lu Hsün said, "The so-called 'writers and artists' who openly belong to the ruling class are so rotten that they cannot produce even 'decadent' works or carry on 'Art for art's sake.'" Under such a condition the so-called literature and art of Chou Yang and his gang was born. Working under the signboard of "Left Wing" and "Revolution," they dared not touch even a single hair of the economic base and the superstructure of the reactionary government of Chiang Kai-shek. Their spearhead was directed instead at the revolutionary literary and art movement headed by Lu Hsün and the new democratic revolution led by the proletariat. As a result, they were tolerated by the Kuomintang reactionaries and needed and welcomed by them. At a time when open reactionary literature and art was bankrupt and the true character of foreigners' slaves and traitors of Hu Shih, Chou Tso-jen and company, was brought to light, the so-called literature and art of the thirties, wearing the cloak of "Left Wing" and "revolution," became an ornament to the "democracy" of the reactionary dictatorial rule of the Kuomintang. It played a deceptive and paralyzing role toward the people and became a heart stimulant to the fascist dictatorship of the big landlord class and the big bourgeoisie that was already in its last gasps.

Thoroughly Clear Away the Garbage of "Literature and Art of the Thirties," Fight To Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Chairman Mao teaches us: "All revolutionary struggle in the world is for the sake of seizing and consolidating political power. The counter-revolutionaries wage desperate struggle against the forces of revolution also entirely for the purpose of maintaining their political power."

The so-called literature and art of the thirties, which waved the flag and shouted war cries for Wang Ming's opportunist line and the "encirclement" policy of the Kuomintang reactionaries, was born in the thirties amid the life-and-death struggle round the question of political power. At that time it began to serve the tottering dictatorship of the big landlord class and the big bourgeoisie.

After the inauguration of the People's Republic of China the wheels of history rolled onto a great new era of socialist revolution. Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, who had been hiding for a long time in the revolutionary ranks and who completely inherited Wang Ming's stock-in-trade, put forward a complete set of counter-revolutionary revisionist line in a vain attempt to fulfill the counter-revolutionary undertaking which Wang Ming had failed to fulfill, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat, and lead socialist new China onto the path of capitalism. At that time the so-called literature and art of the thirties changed to become an instrument of public opinion for the restoration of capitalism by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary scheming group.

To seize power it is necessary first to win over people; to win over people it is necessary first to win over their minds. One of the important weapons with which Chou Yang and his gang tried to conquer people's mind and break up the dictatorship of the proletariat was the bourgeois world outlook which the so-called literature and art of the thirties intensively advocated and which had "self-interest" as its core. When reflected organizationally, such bourgeois world outlook gave rise to sectarianism, the mountain stronghold mentality, and the small clique mentality. When reflected politically, it was democracy, liberty, equality, fraternity and such reactionary political ideals of the bourgeoisie. When reflected ideologically, it was the individualism, humanitarianism, and the doctrine of human nature of the bourgeoisie.

Chou Yang and his gang put by all means the golden labels of "Left Wing literature and art" and "revolutionary literary and art tradition of the proletariat" on such bourgeois ideological garbage. Utilizing the positions of publication, the stage and the screen which they had illegally occupied, they extolled these reactionary works of literature and art and sold them in large quantities, in a vain attempt to change the socialist new China with the bourgeois world outlook and turn the dictatorship of the proletariat into a dictatorship of the bourgeoisie that would suppress the proletariat. The so-called literature and art of the thirties was a venomous viper turned into a beautiful girl, a "soft knife" that killed without drawing blood, a corrosive that disintegrated the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The Left Wing literary and art movement of the thirties comprised two lines and two kinds of literature and art, and so formed two basically antagonistic traditions. These were the proletarian revolutionary tradition represented by Lu Hsün and the bourgeois reactionary tradition represented by Chou Yang.

Inheritance of a tradition has the object of making it serve realistic class struggle. Chou Yang and his gang took great pains to prettify the reactionary tradition of the so-called literature and art of the thirties and represent it as the only tradition of proletarian literature and art, because they wanted to obliterate the basic difference between the two traditions of the thirties, negate Lu Hsün's proletarian revolutionary literary and art tradition, so as to put a legitimate mantle on the dictatorship of the literary and art black line which they hoped to implement in this socialist age, to erect a monument to their old master Wang Ming, and to serve as vanguards to their new master Liu Shao-ch'i in his restoration of capitalism. The tradition which Chou Yang represented has been a reaction to revolutionary literature and art since the "May 4" movement. It must be thoroughly struck down and moreover so completely eradicated that there can be no more of it left.

The tradition of Lu Hsün is a treasured asset of the proletariat. From the thirties right through the sixties, our revolutionary literary and art workers, illuminated by the light of Chairman Mao's line for literature and art, have inherited the proletarian fighting tradition of Lu Hsün, served the fight to secure victory of the proletarian revolution and to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, and waged violent struggle repeatedly against Chou Yang's literary and art black line.

In the sixties in particular, our respected and beloved Comrade Chiang Ch'ing, holding high the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung and leading literary and art fighters of the proletariat, has launched a thorough revolution in Peking opera, ballet, and symphonic music--domains regarded as sacred and inviolate by the landlord class and the bourgeoisie--and created a number of dazzling model revolutionary theatrical productions. These model revolutionary plays and productions are splendid examples of implementation of Chairman Mao's correct guidelines that literature and art must serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and proletarian politics, that "the ancient should serve the modern, the foreign should serve the Chinese," and that "the old should be set aside to make way for the new." They are the peak of proletarian literature and art of the world, and the most thorough, most effective criticism against the so-called literature and art of the thirties of Chou Yang.

The so-called literature and art of the thirties was the counter-revolutionary "standpoint" of the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group. In February 1966, the "Summary of a Forum on Literary and Art Work in the Armed Forces Convened by Comrade Chiang Ch'ing at the Request of Comrade Lin Piao," which glittered with the brilliance of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, dispelled the evil atmosphere and fog created over a long period of time by Chou Yang and his gang, restored the true historical aspect of the literary and art movement of the thirties, set right the history that had been put upside down, and exposed the counter-revolutionary sinister scheme of Chou Yang and his gang to rehabilitate the reactionary literary and art tradition of the thirties. That tore away the painted skin of Chou Yang

and his gang, demolished their "standpoint," and smothered the trump card with which they hoped to offer stubborn resistance at a corner.

We must hold high the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, firmly uphold Chairman Mao's literary and art line, firmly adhere to the orientation of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers, resolutely persevere in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, thoroughly clear away the garbage that is the "literature and art of the thirties," and fight for consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Let Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thoughts Take Root Among the Cadres and Masses

by

Chiang Ju-wang (姜汝旺), Secretary of Party Branch at Ch'inchien Production Brigade, Chiangshan Hsien, Chekiang Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 30, 1970)

> The following report tells how peasants learn Mao's "philosophic thoughts" and put them into practical application, greatly promoting both revolution and production as well as man's "ideological revolutionization."--SCMP Ed.

In 1964 cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants in Ch'inchien production brigade responded to great leader Chairman Mao's call "Let philosophy be liberated from the philosopher's classrooms and books and be turned into powerful weapons in the hands of the masses" and began to study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works. During the past few years, with a boundlessly profound class feeling toward Chairman Mao in our hearts, we closely combined it with the three great revolutionary movements and persevered in studying and applying philosophy amid struggle. Now the cadres and commune members in our production brigade hold meetings to discuss philosophy, study philosophy when they deal with everyday affairs, and have turned everything from the fields, meeting places to evening schools into big classrooms for everybody to study philosophy. Chairman Mao's philosophic thought has become the poor and lower-middle peasants' powerful ideological weapon for struggling against nature, against the enemy and against self-interest. This has effectively pushed forward revolution as well as production and greatly promoted man's ideological revolutionization.

A Sine Qua Non for the Continuation of the Revolution

Our Ch'inchien production brigade was notorious for hardship before the liberation and it was called "Huangt'angwei." The 850-odd mow of land of the production brigade was dispersed over 13 hills. The soil was unproductive and there was never enough water. Furthermore it was hit by drought nine years out of ten. Before the liberation there was a folk song here which said: "Don't marry your daughters to men in Hsint'angpien; there their lips will be scalded by thin gruel. Exploiting landlords get richer and richer but poor people have to beg year after year." Every poor and lower-middle peasant had a history of suffering and every family had a book full of blood and tears.

After the liberation the poor and lower-middle peasants were emancipated under the leadership of Chairman Mao and embarked upon the road of collectivization. After the communalization in particular, they relied upon the collective strength to transform nature and achieved flying developments in production. In 1964 the average per-mow output of grains throughout the production brigade was raised from 300 chin at the beginning of the liberation to 824 chin. Everybody said happily: "We changed Huangt'angwei not by relying upon nature but by relying upon Mao Tse-tung's thought."

Collective productive was developed and the standard of living of the masses was raised, but the struggle between the two lines was still very acute. The following incident took place in 1964: There was a small pond in one of the production teams. Most of the poor and lower-middle peasants insisted upon raising fish collectively, but a small number of people with spontaneous capitalist inclinations thought collective fish raising was uneconomical and advocated the granting of permission to the commune members to raise fish privately. The leader of the production team thought it was wrong to allow commune members to raise fish privately in the pond but he could not explain the reason clearly and he was ideologically subjective and one-sided. So he insisted on his way and the masses insisted on their way. As a result, some people said it was all right for the commune members to raise fish. This made the production team leader angry but he thought: "If I cannot have my way, then let the masses have theirs!" Thus the pond was given to the commune members to raise fish.

A contradiction came to the fore during a battle against drought: The production team wanted to use the water in the pond to irrigate the field but the fish raising commune members said: "All right, you want to fight the drought. But what about our fish?" The production team leader let everybody discuss this problem and all commune members thought drought fighting was important. One of the fish raising commune members said: "The production team's way of doing things is contradictory!" The production team leader rebutted: "It is you that is contradictory!"

Finally their argument about the contradiction was brought to the production brigade and the Party branch was asked to solve this problem. Naturally the Party branch supported the fight against drought; but how should we explain things clearly to the masses and make them see clearly the existing contradictions? We felt: If we want to make revolution and struggle on the road of continuous revolution we must study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works. So we quoted the words of a poor old peasant: "You talk about this contradiction and that contradiction, but Chairman Mao has a book called 'On Contradiction'. If we study this book we shall be able to overcome the contradictions." Thus we began the study of "On Contradiction."

We poor and lower-middle peasants who have a profound proletarian feeling toward great leader Chairman Mao, know that Chairman Mao's books were written for the sake of the emancipation of us poor and lower-middle

peasants. We must be able to study and apply them. The only question is how we are to study them. Some comrades said: We studied the "three constantly read articles" by keeping problems in mind; now we should also study Chairman Mao's "On Contradiction" by keeping problems in mind.

So we began analyzing the question of fish raising in the pond and tried to find out what sort of contradiction it was. Study made us realize that the principal contradiction was the contradiction between the two roads. By grasping this principal contradiction between the two roads and heightening our consciousness in class struggle we solved the problem of drought fighting and fish raising.

This taught the poor and lower-middle peasants how useful the studying of philosophy could be and they realized profoundly: "To continue the revolution we must study Chairman Mao's philosophic thoughts." In the meantime they also discovered the way to study: As long as they combined study with practice of the three great revolutionary movements closely and studied and applied in a living way, even peasants could study and apply philosophy well. The great proletarian cultural revolution opened a new world for the workers, peasants and soldiers to study philosophy. Since the 9th Party Congress in particular, the mass movement of living study and living application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought in our production team has become more and more vigorous.

A Weapon for Class Struggle

The poor and lower-middle peasants in our production brigade always considered class struggle as the principal subject in the study of philosophy. When the great proletarian cultural revolution entered the stage of struggle-criticism-transformation, we used Chairman Mao's materialist dialectics as our guidance to eliminate interferences from the right and the "Left" and enabled the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation to advance always victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

At the beginning of the purification of the class rank and file in our production brigade some of the small handful of class enemies put on a semblance of being honest and some told the masses that "all Chiangs are descended from the same ancestor" in an attempt to corrupt the masses and avoid being criticized. A study of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought enabled everybody to realize that in a class society there was only a difference in class but no difference as to ancestors, therefore we must also adopt the principle of dividing one into two when we handle people of the same ancestor. There are landlords as well as poor and lower-middle peasants among the Chiangs. The Chiangs are not all from the same family; the class enemy was only attempting to use "ancestry" to fool us poor and lower-middle peasants. Although the class enemy disguised themselves skillfully and used many tricks, by following Chairman Mao's teaching "When we look at affairs we must look at the substance" the poor and lower-middle peasants saw the substance through the phenomenon, tore off the camouflage from the class enemy and dragged out the small handful of class enemies who hid themselves very deeply.

In our production brigade there was a landlord element who went away early in his life and did not return until 1948. He pretended to be honest, did not talk much and did his manual labor rather enthusiastically. So some people thought he had already been transformed rather well. After the purification of the class rank and file, the poor and lower-middle peasants made an analysis on this fellow in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of seeing the substance through the phenomenon. The poor and lower-middle peasants uncovered many facts: Since his return this man never talked about what he did before the liberation. When he first returned he was only in his forties but he wore his beard even longer than his father's. He was accused of having smuggled away a suitcase at the beginning of the purification of the class rank and file. After analyzing such suspicious points we conducted an investigation. A deep digging disclosed that in the suit case he hid away many of his reactionary evidences of the past 20-odd years. So we found out that this fellow was a very treacherous counter-revolutionary element with mountains of crimes piling up behind him.

After the victory was won in the purification of class rank and file some people had an idea of "having picked up the gun but cannot find any birds" and thought class enemies that should be struggled against had been struggled against and those who should be criticized had been criticized; therefore they had "done about enough" in class struggle. With this question in mind the Party branch at the production brigade and the poor and lower-middle peasants studied Chairman Mao's teachings: "Never forget class struggle" and "Contradiction, which is universal and absolute, exists in all the processes of development of all things and permeates all processes" and discussed the question "Is our victory the end or a new starting point of class struggle?"

Upon recalling the class struggles which came one after another during the period between the land reform and the cultural revolution, everybody realized that in a class society, class contradiction and class struggle was universal and absolute. Having dragged out the class enemy did not mean that the struggle against the enemy had come to an end. After the above-mentioned historical counter-revolutionary element was dragged out he was struggled against three times. Every time he pretended to "plead guilty," but as the struggle developed in depth more hidden weapons were discovered. This demonstrated to us that every victory is but a new starting point of the class struggle and not the end of class struggle. To say "having picked up the gun but cannot find any birds" is in reality "seeing birds without picking up the gun." Everybody indicated: "We should forever polish our ideological 'gun' and continue to shoot until all the wolves are extinguished." In this way another new upsurge of exposure and repudiation was stirred up quickly and we dragged out the small handful of class enemies who hid themselves in dark corners to undermine the socialist collective economy.

We also used Chairman Mao's philosophic thought to guide revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. Last year when we were hitting capitalist tendencies in the countryside, some of the cadres did not pay

enough attention to the development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and only prescribed that agricultural subsidiary products must not be sold at a high price. They thought that everything would be all right this way. But after a few days some people sold their peanuts at a high price. We thought, why did people refuse to carry out written regulations? Chairman Mao's great teaching "Without destruction there can be no construction. Destruction means repudiation and revolution" taught us destruction and construction were a dialectic unity. Without destruction there can be no construction and the only way to construct firmly is to destroy deeply. If we construct without destroying and transform without criticizing, it would be like mending a pair of trousers with rotten rag--the more we mend, the more ragged it will become.

Consequently the leadership squad of our production brigade mobilized the masses and developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation intensively to make everybody realize: Black trash such as "san-tzu i-pao" and the "four great freedoms" pushed forward by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i is for the sake of restoring capitalism. It lets you taste something sweet today, but tomorrow you will be suffering greatly. Heightening of consciousness brought about self-consciousness in action. On one occasion a man from another commune tried to use low-priced fuel wood to exchange for high-priced fish. But members of the No. 8 production team immediately turned him down and repudiated his erroneous ideas face to face. They said: We resolutely refuse to engage in any capitalist deals. We would not trade away our socialist ideas for a thousand tael of gold or silver. The commune members said with a profound understanding: "We must repeatedly, incessantly and thoroughly eliminate capitalist and revisionist black trash until capitalism and revisionism meet with their downfall."

A Sacred Means To Struggle Against Nature

In the autumn of 1967 our production brigade was ravaged by a drought rarely seen in history. As some 60 percent of the late autumn crops was damaged we were faced with a certain degree of difficulty in production as well as livelihood. At that time the class enemy took this advantage to act in an attempt to undermine revolution by sabotaging production. Thus a small number of commune members became pessimistic and began to think of looking for work elsewhere to evade difficulties or rely on state relief. But most of the poor and lower-middle peasants advocated self-reliance to overcome difficulties.

So the leadership of the production brigade mobilized everybody to develop a great debate on how to overcome natural disasters. During the great debate everybody repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Under certain conditions bad things can bring about good results and good things can also bring about bad results." This made them understand that under certain conditions difficulties can become smoothness, things good can become things bad and vice versa. In this connection the most fundamental condition is the human factor. As long as we have people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought and rely upon collective strength, we shall definitely be able to overcome natural disasters and difficulties.

Everybody said: To seek work elsewhere is to evade contradiction, an idea of cowards, and to wait for state relief is to kick the contradiction upstairs, an idea of reliance. The only revolutionary idea is to struggle against natural disasters actively. The three ideas actually involve two different kinds of world outlook.

But how can we overcome natural disasters? Again we tried to find the answer from Chairman Mao's works. Chairman Mao taught us: 'Whatever process we may be examining, if we find the process to be a complicated one with more than one contradiction, we should concentrate our efforts to find out the principal contradiction. All problems will be solved readily as soon as this principal contradiction is grasped." Chairman Mao also said: "Class struggle works as soon as it is grasped." At that time we had much contradictions and problems in the production brigade: Sabotage by the class enemy, production problems and difficulties in livelihood.

However, by applying to Chairman Mao's teaching, we found that the principal contradiction was the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and realized that in order to struggle against natural disasters we must first struggle against the class enemy and in order to bring about a revolution in production we must first have a revolution in the society. So we repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great doctrines related to class struggle, actively launched a violent attack against the class enemy and energetically dealt a heavy blow at the reactionary class enemy.

Study greatly strengthened the confidence and determination of the cadres and commune members in overcoming natural disasters with self-reliance. With the class enemy toppled by struggle and the consciousness of the masses heightened, a mass movement of struggle against natural disaster was quickly stirred up. When the fields were too hard to be plowed they used the hoe. When there was no water they fetched it from 3 li away. Some of the commune members broke as many as several hoes in the process of digging, but they still insisted on planting the wheat and autumn vegetables. After much arduous struggle green wheat sprouts finally came up from the dry fields.

Then everybody summed up the lessons learned during the drought and began constructing water conservation projects. After much efforts between the winter of 1967 and the spring of 1968 they increased the amount of water storage in reservoirs from 80,000 cubic meters to 220,000 cubic meters. In 1968 although it did not rain for over a hundred days, we scored an unprecedented bumper harvest of wheat and rice. The average per mow output reached 994 chin, thus establishing the highest record in history. Having scored this great success the broad masses of commune members said proudly: "Look! This is what we call turning spirit into substance."

In 1968 after our visit to Tachai the poor and lower-middle peasants warmly responded to Chairman Mao's great call "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production" and quickly stirred up an upsurge in learning from Tachai. But what were we to learn from Tachai? There was struggle inside this

question. Most of the people thought in learning from Tachai we should learn the fundamental principles and learn to raise the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought aloft, give prominence to proletarian politics and resolutely follow the socialist road like Tachai. But a small number of people thought we should learn from Tachai's concrete methods of management and production technique, adopt the system of auditing in the production brigade and construct new buildings.

We convened a meeting attended by over 80 poor and lower-middle peasant backbones and let them discuss this question. A small number of people suggested an amalgamation of production teams and no one had any objection. We thought: Auditing by the production brigade was unanimously agreed upon at only one meeting. And things cannot be so simple. "There must be something fishy in this quick agreement." So we made investigations among the masses. By using the viewpoint of dividing one into two to analyze the situation we discovered that different aims existed behind the common demand: Two of the production teams actively demanded amalgamation because they had a relatively small public accumulation and thought they could only benefit from an amalgamation. The other two production teams did fairly well in production and had a greater amount of public accumulation, but they were forced to agree to the amalgamation because they thought that was the general trend. However, the several production teams whose conditions lay between the above-mentioned two groups just followed the trend because they had nothing to lose.

In order to heighten the ideology and unify understanding, we studied with the commune members Chairman Mao's dialectic teachings concerning the relation between productivity and production and made a concrete analysis on the actual conditions of the production brigade. It was agreed that judging from the level of production in our production brigade the relation of production of "ownership by the production team is the basic form in the three-level system of ownership of the means of production in the people's commune" was suitable for the development of our productivity. The key question did not lie in where the auditing was done but in what line did we carry out. To engage in auditing we must first have correct thinking and a correct line. Therefore we studied the fundamental principle of raising aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought practiced in Tachai and also studied some of Tachai's methods of management in association with the actual situation in our production brigade.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought and through the arduous struggle of the poor and lower-middle peasants during the past several years, the situation of production in our production brigade underwent great changes and our collective economy has been incessantly growing stronger and stronger.

A Motive Force in Ideological Revolutionization

The study of Chairman Mao's materialist dialectics of dividing one into two heightened the cadres' consciousness in struggle against self-interest, repudiating revisionism and continuing the revolution. Everybody

realized that in order to make revolution we must serve both as a motive force in revolution as well as a target of revolution.

Originally some cadres who were criticized by the masses during the cultural revolution felt at one time disappointed, bitter and could not take it. But after studying dialectics they realized that the principal question was that they failed to look at themselves from the viewpoint of dividing one into two, saw only their own good side but failed to see their own erroneous side, considered themselves only as a motive force in revolution without considering themselves as targets of revolution. Through struggling against self-interest and repudiation of revisionism they replaced their original disappointment and bitterness with a strong will for the continuation of the revolution, self-conscious revolutionary courage and revolutionary vigor against the enemy.

Originally some of the commune members thought "now that land already belongs to the collective body and there is no more speculation," so there is not much more self-interest to struggle against. But after studying Chairman Mao's viewpoint of "dividing one into two" they realized that contradictions existed universally and were absolute and that there was struggle between public interest and self-interest everywhere.

In this recollection of the days during the three years of temporary economic difficulties Chiang Ch'eng-liang, a poor peasant commune member in his fifties, recalled that, poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i, he was very enthusiastic about hoeing for himself but when he picked up the hoe to work for the collective body he had no enthusiasm. But during the cultural revolution and the development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation his socialist consciousness was heightened and he began to have more and more enthusiasm in his work for socialism. He said with deep understanding: "Anything can be divided into two. Enthusiasm out of a hoe can also be divided into two, that is enthusiasm for public interest and enthusiasm for self-interest. The only way to direct the enthusiasm of the hoe to socialism alone is to grasp the struggle against self-interest and repudiation of revisionism firmly." Now he is always ahead of others in struggling against self-interest, repudiating revisionism and carrying the heavy burden of the collective body.

Study of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought enabled many cadres and commune members to learn gradually the method of analyzing things and cultivate the habit of analysis. Now whenever something happens in the production brigade the cadres and commune members in our production brigade always "give it some dialectics first," "do not look at problems in an absolute way" and pay attention to using the viewpoint of "dividing one into two," the method of class analysis and reasoning to analyze problems and handle contradictions. This greatly strengthened the unity between the Party and the masses and among the masses themselves.

Formerly some young commune members thought that they were able-bodied laborers and the production brigade depended on them for the performance of agricultural work, therefore they felt that they played the

"principal role" and looked down upon the women, children and the aged, calling them "weak laborers" playing only a "supporting role." This affected the unity among the commune members and also production.

Later we studied Chairman Mao's teaching "A Marxist looks not only at the parts of a question but also the entirety of the question" and used the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" to analyze correctly the relation between "strong laborers" and "weak laborers."

They said: Strength and weakness are a unity of opposites. Without weakness there will be no strength and strong laborers cannot divorce themselves from the cooperation of the weak laborers. Indeed strong laborers do the farming. But farming requires oxen, without oxen farming cannot be done well. Now, oxen are tended by the children, without whom oxen cannot be tended well. But children are the weakest laborers, therefore it is impossible for strong laborers to divorce themselves from the cooperation of the weak laborers. If the strong laborers see only the side of strength and negate the side of weakness and go to tend the oxen, they themselves would have become weak laborers.

The women also said: You are strong laborers reaping the rice. But rice has to be dried and it is generally women who are weak laborers that do the drying. If you strong laborers do the drying yourselves, you also become weak laborers. Some female comrades said: Whether it is a man or a woman, we all use our legs to work the waterwheel, in this way we weak female laborers also become strong laborers. Digging peanuts and picking beans are generally considered light jobs done by weak laborers. But one of the female comrades cited this example: Last year on one occasion she was digging peanuts with a strong laborer. At the beginning the strong laborer said peanut digging was a light job because one could do the job while seated. But at the end of the day the female laborers dug out 40 chin each whereas this strong male laborer dug out only some 20 chin each. When they finished work in the evening he stood up and stretched his limbs, saying: "Oh my! This is hard work."

Therefore strength and weakness is relative and not absolute; strength can be changed to weakness and vice versa under certain conditions. In many kinds of jobs a weak laborer can also play the role of a strong laborer and what is even more important is the question of ideology. No matter how strong a person is, his strength will become weakness if he does not give prominence to politics, fails to farm for the sake of revolution and work with enthusiasm. With the idea of farming for the sake of revolution and giving prominence to proletarian revolution, the weak will become strong.

Therefore some old peasants said: "Right, the main thing is politics." We must not divide the strong laborers from the weak ones, they should cooperate with one another. A person's strength may change into weakness and vice versa.

An old man said: "I was a strong laborer too myself. But now I am 60, did I not change from strength to weakness?" A 17-year-old child said: "Right, I am only 17 this year and therefore I am a weak laborer. But ten years from now I shall be 27. Is this not changing from weakness to strength?" Consequently weakness may change into strength and vice versa. It is not static and permanent. Naturally strong laborers are necessary in collective production, but we also need weak laborers. They must mutually coordinate and cooperate with one another in unison before collective production can be done well. Study solved this contradiction and strengthened revolutionary unit.

* * *

INDUSTRY

China Makes All-Corrugated Plate Type Oxygen Generator

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Nov. 6, 1970)

the workers of the hangchow oxygen generator manufacturing plant of chekiang province, east china, recently turned out china's first all-corrugated plate type oxygen generator which gives the maximum performance in the country. they did this by firmly carrying out chairman mao's principle of self-reliance and hard struggle.

this all-corrugated plate type oxygen generator is small, light and easy to operate and has big capacity and wide use. this success has raised china's skill in producing oxygen generators to a new level.

since entering the great 70's, china's industries have been inspired by the spirit of the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, and both revolution and production are excellent and vigorous. the workers of the hangchow oxygen generator manufacturing plant have conscientiously studied chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity" and sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. they were determined to be guided by invincible mao tsetung thought in making the new-type oxygen generator to meet the industry's growing demand.

the party organization and revolutionary committee of the plant convened discussions to pool the ideas of the workers and revolutionary technicians. a "three-in-one" designing group composed of workers, technicians and revolutionary cadres was set up. it completed in just 32 days designs that formerly would have taken one year and more.

the greatest difficulty in producing this type of oxygen generator lies in making the corrugated aluminium plates. this plate is complicated to shape and must meet very high quality standards. a big performance oxygen generator requires tens of thousands of metres of corrugated plate. such plates are usually processed on a punch press, and it would take at least one year to produce the amount needed. the workers of a workshop technical innovations group proposed that a new-type machine be made for the purpose. the proposal won support from the plant party organization and the personnel of the chinese people's liberation army stationed there. the secretary of the plant party committee joined the workers in studying the problem and coordinated their efforts. after some 100 experiments in less than two months, they produced a machine which is simple in structure and easy to operate and is at least 100 fold more efficient than a punch press. corrugating the plates went ahead smoothly.

the housing is the key part in making the air turbine compressor of the oxygen generator. it is big and complicated. the plant had never produced such big parts. the workers time and again studied chairman mao's great teaching "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." they made up their minds to produce the housing. they racked their brains to devise new methods. they used a boring machine

and substituted machines of their own devising for huge modern equipment, namely a drilling machine, a planer and a travelling crane. they did the metal cutting of the housing quickly and well and this speeded up making the oxygen generator.

the final bottleneck was to set the turbine wheels while they were red-hot. the wheels were heated to several hundred degrees centigrade, and, in accordance with the principle that most bodies expand on being heated and contract on being cooled, put it in place on the main axle which has a larger diameter than the opening of the wheel. if things went wrong in the fitting process, the turbine wheels would fuse with the main axle and spoil the piece. to overcome this bottleneck, the secretary of the party committee and the workshop cadres worked right on the spot with the workers, braving the high temperature. the first turbine wheel was successfully put in place. but when the second one was being fitted in, it got stuck before it was placed in position. at that critical moment, communist party member yeh shen-hsiang, a squad leader in his shop, led others in reciting: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." the workers, using three enormous gas welders at once, raised the temperature to expand the turbine wheel. it was finally put in its proper place.

with assistance from various quarters, the workers of the hangchow oxygen generator manufacturing plant succeeded in turning out china's first corrugated plate type oxygen generator of maximum performance after more than three months of hard work. they have made a new contribution to socialist revolution and socialist construction.

HEROIC SHEPHERDES

Heroic Little Red Shepherdess

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Nov. 6, 1970)

people on the mengken grassland in northern kansu province acclaim the devotion to the collective of a 12-year-old shepherdess named wuertunasheng, of mongolian nationality.

the red treasured book in hand, wuertunasheng drove the collective's sheep to good grazing grounds on the morning of april 20 this year, singing "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman". around noon the weather suddenly changed. heavy rain fell, followed by hail and then snow. the 470 sheep became frightened and scattered despite all the little girl did to keep them in order. she recalled the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'" and made up her mind to bring the sheep together, no matter what.

wuertunasheng had almost all the sheep herded together when a gust of wind sent them running off again. she stumbled through the deep snow to bring them together again. as she ran, she stumbled, but she pulled herself up each time and fought on. her efforts to round up the sheep went on for five or six hours. she was finally able to drive the flock to a low-lying place sheltered from the wind.

she was exhausted. but after only a brief rest, she drove the flock homewards again as darkness fell. she saw a ewe

drop to the ground unable to move on. wuertunasheng told herself: "the sheep belongs to the collective. i must bring it back." she drew strength from the heroic image of chang szu-teh who was praised by chairman mao in the essay "serve the people". she picked up the ewe and carried it. every step she took through the snow against the wind cost her great effort. but she continued to drive the sheep home, although she was hungry, cold and tired. she was so weary that she could not keep up with the flock. but she kept going. suddenly she felt the world turned dark and dropped to the ground.

many poor and lower-middle herdsmen combed the mengken grassland in the bitter cold that night to look for the girl. they spotted her around noon the next day near a cluster of wild plants. after first aid was given, the girl slowly opened her eyes and, seeing the people, asked anxiously: "how are the sheep?" when they assured her that the flock had returned safely, she smiled. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen said: "our wuertunasheng is truly a little red soldier nurtured by mao tsetung thought and a young heroine of the grasslands."

the girl is the daughter of a poor herdsman. in her childhood, her grandmother used to tell the little girl the history of their family which suffered miserably before liberation. her grandmother taught her to follow chairman mao's teachings and be his good little pupil. wuertunasheng loves the great leader chairman mao since her earliest years. she has taken part in the mass movement to study chairman mao's works in the great proletarian cultural revolution. whenever she meets someone on the grassland while she is tending her flock, a cadre of the local banner or commune or a passer-by, she asks him to help her study a quotation from chairman mao. she also studies in the evenings at home with the help of her sister. now wuertunasheng can read the three constantly read articles without difficulty and knows by heart dozens of quotations from chairman mao.

as the girl was grazing the sheep one day last year, a scraggy sheep from some other brigade joined her flock. she remembered chairman mao's teaching: "all people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other". she decided to find out the brigade which it belonged to while tending the sheep and giving it the best care. she found this out at the time of this year's fleecing season. she turned the fattened sheep and its wool which she had sheared over to the shepherd who said: "you are truly a good child nurtured by mao tsetung thought exclamation"

the careful management of the collective flock by wuertunasheng and her family has ensured that the sheep grow well and have a high survival rate. the family was commended several times. wuertunasheng recently attended the second kansu provincial meeting of representatives of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Embassy in Guinea Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Conakry, Nov. 4, 1970)

chinese embassy in guinea gave several film receptions recently at which the chinese colour documentary "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy" and the feature film "the heroic sons and daughters" were shown and warmly applauded by guinean friends and patriotic fighters of guinea (bissau).

warm applause burst out when the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao were, as shown on the screen, walking up the tien an men rostrum full of vigour and in firm steps. a number of the friends shouted emotionally, "long live chairman mao exclamation" a guinean woman told a chinese friend, "chairman mao is in excellent health. this is your happiness and also ours." a guinean young man said, "chairman mao is the greatest revolutionary genius of the present era." he added, "under the brilliant leadership of chairman mao, the heroic chinese people have in the short period of 21 years turned backward china into a powerful socialist country, thus setting an illustrious example to all peoples struggling for their liberation. we wholeheartedly wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation"

after seeing the documentary film, a patriot from guinea (bissau), an anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist front, said, "chairman mao is a great revolutionary. he has in mind not only the interests of the chinese people but also the revolutionary cause of all peoples." he said, "chairman mao's solemn statement of may 20 has given us immense encouragement and tremendous strength."

after seeing the feature film "the heroic sons and daughters" which depicts how the chinese and korean people fighting shoulder to shoulder defeated the u.s. aggressors, a guinean friend said, "this film gives us a vivid lecture on patriotism and internationalism." a guinean technician said that the film eloquently embodied the wise thesis elucidated by chairman mao in his may 20 statement, "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." he said: american imperialism is a paper tiger. the chinese and korean peoples fighting shoulder to shoulder have defeated u.s. imperialism and exposed its nature as a paper tiger.

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Government Continues to Connive at Anti-China Activities

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1970)

with the tacit approval and connivance of the indian government, some indian reactionaries held an india-chiang kai-shek bandit gang "friendship week" in new delhi and some other indian cities from october 10 to 16, according to a new delhi report. this was a new and serious provocation against the chinese people.

this india-chiang "friendship week" was sponsored by a so-called india-chiang "friendship week committee" consisting of 40 members of parliament and some reactionary politicians.

meanwhile, 150 members of the indian parliament signed a so-called "joint statement" which agitates for the establishment of "diplomatic relations" with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. moreover, there appeared in new delhi anti-china "notices" playing with a plot for "two chinas". what is most intolerable is the fact that on the "notices" was printed a photo of the political mummy chiang kai-shek, common enemy of the chinese people.

it was also reported that under the support of the indian government, the chieftain of the traitorous tibetan bandits dalai presided over an eight-day "tibetan youth conference" at dharamsala in mid-october, which raised hell for striving for the "independence" of their "country".

recently the indian government declared time and again that "india wants to live in peace and friendship with china", but in reality it repeatedly supported and connived at the traitorous tibetan bandits' acts of high treason, supported the anti-china demonstrations staged by indian hooligans hostile to china and gave tacit approval to their intensified collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, common enemy of the chinese people. all such doings of the indian government only serve to show that there is not the slightest change in its hostile policy towards china.

CHINA AND ITALY

Joint Communique of Government of People's Republic of China and Government of Republic of Italy on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations Between China and Italy

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1970)

in accordance with the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and equality and mutual benefit, the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of italy have decided upon mutual recognition and the establishment of diplomatic relations, effective november 6, 1970 and the exchange of ambassadors within three months.

the chinese government reaffirms that taiwan is an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china. the italian government takes note of this statement of the chinese government.

the italian government recognizes the government of the people's republic of china as the sole legal government of china.

the chinese government and the italian government have decided through consultation to provide all necessary assistance for the establishment and the performance of the functions of embassies in their respective capitals on the basis of equality and mutual benefit and in accordance with international practice.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party's 5th Delegation to China Returns to Tokyo

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1970)

the japanese socialist party's fifth delegation to china led by tomomi narita, chairman of the party's central executive committee, returned to tokyo by plane yesterday afternoon after a friendly visit to china.

present at the haneda airport to welcome the delegation home were saburo eda, general secretary of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party; shoichi shimodaira, secretary general of the party's headquarters; hisao ishino, member of the party's central executive committee; makoto ichikawa, tomitaro kaneda, tadashi yaoita, and makinouchi, prominent members of the socialist party and the general council of trade unions of japan.

also present at the airport were seimin miyazaki, hajime miyoshi, tomio narazaki, hosei yoshida, shujiro tanaka and kyuhei muraoka, prominent personages of various circles in the movement for friendship with china; staff members of the tokyo liaison office of china-japan memorandum trade office; and chen kun-wang and huang wen-chin, representatives of the tokyo association of chinese residents.

tomomi narita, head of the delegation, made a statement at the airport. he said that during his visit to china, premier chou en-lai had twice had long and amicable talks with the fifth delegation of the japanese socialist party to china. the delegation held talks with the chinese side concerned in the spirit of seeking major common ground while reserving minor differences. the two sides had a frank exchange of views and reached a complete unanimity of views on the questions of opposing u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism, and a joint statement was published on this basis.

he said that japanese militarism constitutes a serious threat to the chinese people, the korean people and the people of other asian countries. to oppose u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism is the most urgent and pressing task of the people of japan and china as well as other asian countries, and this struggle should never be belittled.

the aim of the japanese socialist party delegation's visit to china, he added, was to strengthen the unity of the japanese and chinese people and step up the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. this purpose was achieved through the visit.

in his statement, tomomi narita expressed the need to rally extensively all people who desire japan-china friendship in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and to unfold continuously the movement for japan-china friendship and for the restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china.

MALAYSIA

Malayan Workers Go On Strikes Without Let-Up

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1970)

workers of various enterprises in malaya, breaking down the obstructions caused by the reactionary authorities' suppression and sabotage, held many strikes in the past few months against the ruthless exploitation and persecution by foreign monopoly capital and malayan bureaucrat-capital, according to a report of the "voice of malayan revolution".

workers of a cement company in ipoh, more than 300 workers of the "asian motor-car assembly plant" at petaling jaya and nearly 100 workers of the "raleigh bicycle plant" in kuala lumpur walked out or held slow-down strikes in july in protest against the owners' refusal to improve their livelihood and unreasonable dismissals. in mid-september, bus drivers in seremban held a strike against unreasonable dismissals. in early october, over 1,000 workers of the "rubber research institute" controlled by the malayan puppet regime refused to work overtime in protest against the deliberate delay of the puppet regime and big plantation owners to meet their demand for higher pay. the demand had been ignored for six years.

railway workers have fought constantly against the brutal exploitation and repression by the reactionary railway authorities. last july, the railway workers of butterworth staged a strike and demonstration to protest against the unwarranted dismissal of workers and the increase of labour intensity by the railway administrations of the puppet clique. as a result, trains failed to run on timetable.

in singapore, the workers of some factories and enterprises owned by british monopoly capital or local bureaucrat-capital, such as the vosper thornycroft uniteers limited (a ship-building enterprise) and the ever ready battery factory, recently took action to protest against the unreasonable dismissal of workers and demand higher wages and better working conditions. more than 100 drivers of a company which had received a contract from the lee kuan yew clique went on strike recently against the company's refusal to meet their demand for higher pay.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Table Tennis Delegation Given Warm Welcome at Grand Ceremony Held by Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1970)

the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china held a grand welcome ceremony at the capital indoor stadium here this evening to give a warm welcome to the table tennis delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam coming from the forefront of struggle against u.s. imperialism.

some 18,000 peking spectators and foreign friends in peking watched an excellent friendly exhibition by the chinese and vietnamese table tennis players.

the imposing capital indoor stadium arena was permeated with a revolutionary atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the people and sportsmen of china and viet nam. the bright red national flags of china and viet nam over the rostrum were all the more splendid under floodlight. streamers inside and outside the indoor stadium were inscribed with the slogans "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese people exclamation" "we firmly support the people of viet nam and other countries of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "salute to the heroic vietnamese people exclamation"

attending the welcome ceremony and watching the exhibition were:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and madame sihanouk; samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth;

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; kang sheng, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee (listed in the order of the number of strokes in their surnames): yen chun, yeh chien-ying, chiang ching, chu teh, wu fa-hsien, chang chun-chiao, chiu hui-tso, yao wen-yuan and huang yung-sheng; and alternate members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee li ten-sheng and wang tung-hsing;

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy;

nguyen van loc, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and minister of agriculture of the democratic republic of viet nam;

nguyen duy hung, leader of the table tennis delegation of the d.r.v.n.;

prince norodom yuvaneath and princess norodom roeungsy, son and daughter of cambodian head of state samdech sihanouk; princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; madame pemme peang, mother of madame sihanouk; and ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia: dr. ngo nou and his wife, thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and his wife, thiounn prasith and keat chhon; vice-minister van piny; and koam teang nac, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cambodian embassy in peking;

xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and his wife;

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking;

ranadhir subba, nepalese ambassador to china, and his wife; major joachim ynombi-opango, leader of the military delegation of friendship from the people's republic of the congo;

american friends frank coe and sol adler; and

djawoto, secretary-general of the afro-asian journalists' association.

before the welcome ceremony, chou en-lai, kang sheng and other leading comrades of the central organs met nguyen duy hung, leader of the table tennis delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam, and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with him.

the welcome ceremony began with the playing of music. heralded by the national flags of the two countries, chinese and vietnamese table tennis players marched into the arena, raising high their clasped hands and repeatedly shouting "unity, struggle". when the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms exchanged silk banners, thunderous applause burst out and the whole stadium was astir. the silk banner presented by the vietnamese comrades-in-arms was inscribed with "may the militant unity of the people and sportsmen of viet nam and china be evergreen". the silk banner presented by the chinese comrades was inscribed with "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people and sportsmen of china and viet nam".

then, amid warm clapping, the players of china and viet nam gave a friendly exhibition of men's and women's singles and mixed doubles events. the skilful play and brave and staunch militant style shown by the players of china and viet nam were warmly applauded time and again by the spectators.

among those who attended the welcome ceremony and watched the exhibition were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress chuang hsi-chuan, hua lo-keng and lo shu-chang;

leading members of the departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee and the government, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including wang shu-sheng, wang hsin-ting,

li chiang, wu jui-lin, tsao li-huai, huang tso-chen, huang chih-yung, tsao cheng, chi peng-fei, hsu yi-hsin, ma wen-po, wang hai-jung, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, shen chien, feng hsuan, chang chi-chih, chung yu-yi, yen chun, tseng shao-tung, ting hsi-lin, cheng yi-shan and feng hsi-ku.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Dinner in Honor of Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan Navy

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 6, 1970)

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung yesterday gave a dinner in karachi in honour of vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and his entourage who have visited china recently.

sayed sharifuddin pirzada, attorney general, and other leading government officials and high-ranking military officers of pakistan attended the dinner.

at the dinner, pakistani friends enthusiastically talked about their impressions on their recent visit to china. they said that it is a great honour to them that chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, met them.

the pakistani friends highly praised the tremendous achievements made by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao. they thanked the chinese government, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army for their warm reception accorded to them.

the dinner proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. the guests and hosts repeatedly proposed toasts to the growing friendship between the chinese and pakistani peoples.

at the dinner, the pakistani friends saw the chinese colour documentary "the yangtze bridge at nanking".

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Leaders of Chinese Government Delegation Received by President Nyerere, Call on Second Vice President Kawawa

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 5, 1970)

tanzanian president julius k. nyerere received at the state house here this morning tang yi, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and kuo lu, deputy head of the delegation and vice-minister of communications.

the reception took place immediately after president nyerere was sworn in as president of the united republic of tanzania at a ceremony here this morning.

during the reception, president nyerere had a cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese guests.

fang yi and kuo lu called on tanzanian second vice-president r.m. kawawa here this afternoon, who had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were a.h. jamal, tanzanian minister of finance, and chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

CHINA AND USSR

Standing Committee of Chinese National People's Congress and State Council Greet 53rd Anniversary of Great October Socialist Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1970)

the standing committee of the national people's congress and the state council of the people's republic of china today sent a message to the presidium of the supreme soviet and the council of ministers of the ussr, extending warm congratulations to the fraternal soviet people on the occasion of the 53rd anniversary of the great october socialist revolution. the message reads in full as follows:

moscow
presidium of the supreme soviet of the ussr
council of ministers of the ussr

on the occasion of the 53rd anniversary of the great october socialist revolution, we wish to extend warm congratulations to the fraternal soviet people on behalf of the chinese people.

the october revolution opened up the new era of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. the chinese people have always admired and supported the soviet people's heroic and dauntless struggles for the seizure of the victory of the october revolution and the defence of the fruits of the october revolution. the

chinese people firmly believe that the soviet people educated by the great lenin and stalin will certainly inherit and carry forward the glorious traditions of the october revolution and strive for new victories.

china has all along held that the differences of principle between china and the soviet union should not hinder the two countries from maintaining and developing normal state relations on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. proceed from this principle and take effective measures to settle important outstanding questions in the state relations between the two countries, so that the relations between our two countries will become friendly and good-neighbourly relations -- this is in accord with the deep aspirations of the chinese and soviet peoples as well as the fundamental interests of the people of the world.

long live the great friendship between the chinese and soviet peoples exclamation

standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china

state council of the people's republic of china

peking, november 6, 1970

Soviet Ambassador to China V.S. Tolstikov Gives Reception in Celebration of 53rd Anniversary of Great October Socialist Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1970)

soviet ambassador to china vasily sergeevich tolstikov this afternoon gave a reception in celebration of the 53rd anniversary of the great october socialist revolution.

leading members of the chinese departments concerned including chiao kuan-hua, li chiang and chai cheng-wen attended the reception on invitation.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china also attended.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Dispatch from Lusaka: Friendship Forged on African Highlands

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 4, 1970)

the construction of the highway linking zambia's capital lusaka and kaoma, western province, if now in full swing under the close cooperation between the zambian people and chinese engineering and technical personnel.

this is an asphalt road of 380-odd kilometres to be built on the african highlands to the long-cherished expectation of the zambian people. it is a tie of friendship forged between the people of china and zambia.

a profound militant friendship has been forged between the two peoples who experienced the same hardships in the old days and share common desires in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism, for national independence and for the development of national economy. in the survey and construction of the lusaka-kaoma highway, the chinese engineering and technical personnel got enthusiastic help from the zambian people along the route.

one day, it was raining heavily. a car of a chinese surveying team was bogged down on the muddy road. a zambian peasant came up to their help. but they were still not able to push the car out of the mud no matter how they tried. then the zambian peasant went home and came back with the other 5 members of his family and 4 cows. when the car was finally brought out, night had fallen. in the darkness the chinese personnel lost their way. at this moment, the same zambian peasant caught up with them, thinking that they might get lost in the forests. he led the chinese personnel to the main road and then left them.

one day, two members of the chinese engineering and technical personnel, drove to zambia from tanzania. as they stopped near a village to prepare food, two zambian women from the village hurried along and said to them: "you are here to help us build the highway. you must be tired after travelling the whole day. we'll cook for you." the chinese comrades thanked them again and again for their kindness and said they would not bother them. but despite all this the two women insisted on doing the cooking. at last, the two chinese comrades had to hand them the flour. soon afterwards, the two african women, together with their husbands, returned with hot soup and pancakes. the two chinese were deeply moved by the warmth of the sino-zambian friendship.

in order to complete the highway as early as possible, workers and technicians of the two countries work together and care for each other like brothers. during the construction of the kafue bridge, a chinese technician and two zambian workers were unloading steel-sheets from a vessel. suddenly, the two zambian workers lost their footing on the gangway. the chinese technician was aware that the sheet would hit the two zambian friends if he let it go. so, with all his strength, he held the sheet tightly. his hand was injured, but the two zambian workers were saved.

the bridge was located in the kafue national park. preparations for its construction were under way in the rainy season. in addition to the waterlogged ground, deep weeds and

dense woods which caused many difficulties to the work, people there were vulnerable to the attacks by wild animals. out of their concern for the safety of the chinese friends, many zambian friends advised them to stop the work until the rainy season is over. knowing the zambian people's urgent need for an earlier completion of the bridge and following the great leader chairman mao's teaching -- "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield", the chinese personnel braved into this animal-haunted place, overcame many difficulties and succeeded in building a base there.

the chinese engineering and technical personnel and the zambian people work together and care for and learn from each other in their common work. the friendship between them will be further developed in the course of the construction of the highway. a zambian official, once in charge of the building of the highway, said well, "chairman mao tsetung and president kaunda have erected the skeleton structure for the friendship between china and zambia, while what we are doing is to cement and consolidate it exclamation"

Chinese Government Delegation Gives Farewell Banquet in Lusaka

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 4, 1970)

fang yi, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, gave a farewell banquet here this evening.

the banquet was attended by zambian minister of provincial and local government and culture s.m. kapwepwe, minister of rural development r.c. kamanga, minister of foreign affairs e.h.k. mudenda, minister of power, transport and works h.d. banda, minister of state of the ministry of development and national guidance k.h. nkwabilo, minister of state of the ministry of power, transport and works j. monga, commander of the air force hyland, judge of the high court of justice g.b. muwo, permanent secretary of the ministry of foreign affairs mbozi, permanent secretary of the ministry of power, transport and works p. chisanga, and other government officials.

also present were kuo lu, deputy head of the chinese government delegation and vice-minister of communications and other members of the delegation, chinese ambassador to zambia chin li-chen, head of the chinese highway construction team wang chin-chien, staff members of the chinese embassy and chinese engineering and technical personnel working in zambia.

addressing the banquet, fang yi first of all expressed sincere thanks on behalf of all the members of the chinese government delegation to the zambian government and people for their hospitable reception.

he said, "we are pleased to note that since the independence of zambia, the zambian people, led by president kaunda, have won great victories in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism and achieved remarkable successes in eliminating colonialist forces and developing national economy, culture, education, communications, etc. you have thereby further safeguarded your state sovereignty and national independence. all these successes and victories of yours are a powerful support and a great encouragement to the chinese people who are now engaged in socialist revolution and socialist construction."

fang yi said, "zambia is faced with direct aggression and threat by imperialism, colonialism and the white colonial authorities. but defying brute force, upholding justice and daring to struggle, you firmly oppose the barbarous policy of racial discrimination practised by the white colonial authorities in rhodesia and south africa, oppose the colonial rule in africa by the portuguese colonialists, and strongly denounce imperialism for supplying arms to the white colonial authorities in south africa. you have made important contributions in support of the national liberation movement in southern africa. we admire all these very much."

he said, "the chinese government and people will, as always, continue to work hard together with the zambian government and people for the consolidation and development of friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries. we resolutely support the zambian government and people in their just struggle for safeguarding national independence and developing national economy. we resolutely support the african peoples in their struggle against colonialism and racial discrimination."

in conclusion, fang yi proposed a toast to the constant development of the friendship and friendly cooperation between the chinese and zambian people, to the prosperity of the republic of zambia and the happiness of her people, and to the health of his excellency president kaunda.

zambian minister of power, transport and works h.d. banda said in his speech at the banquet, "zambia is a peace-loving country and its inhabitants hold dear the independence they have won after a long period of suffering and domination by foreign powers. our position in the forefront of the regimes to the south who ignore the rights of the majority living in those countries to self-determination is a constant reminder to our people to guard their independence vigilantly. the humiliations which face the african peoples in these minority governments have brought to our attention the evils of colonialism and imperialism. it is for this reason that zambia speaks so strongly at all international forums against the perpetuation of these evils."

he said, "we have followed with keen interest the pronouncements that have been made by your government in this connection and i am grateful and proud to say that zambia appreciates your efforts immensely. the bonds of friendship which are being consolidated daily through contacts between us will, i am sure, go a long way to consolidate our friendship."

he said that the gesture shown by the chinese government in assisting zambia and tanzania in the construction of the vital railway and the lusaka-kaoma highway for zambia is sufficient to indicate china's concern to assist other countries in their efforts to develop their economy.

in conclusion, minister banda on behalf of president kaunda extended greetings to chairman mao and the chinese people. he said: we sincerely wish a long and happy life to the great leader of your country.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly and cordial atmosphere.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 17, 1970 No. 4780

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"FOUR-GOOD" MOVEMENT

PLA Support-the-Left Personnel in Shansi Hold Four-Good Movement

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 5, 1970)

> Acting in the direction of the "Two Resolutions," PLA "support-the-Left" personnel in Shansi persevere in carrying out the "four-good" movement on the forefront of "three-support and two-military" work, strengthening the revolutionary and military development of the "three-support and two-military" units and contributing more toward the struggle-criticism-transformation work on all fronts.--SCMP Ed.

(Based on NCNA dispatch from Taiyuan) The broad masses of commanders and fighters of the People's Liberation Army carrying out support-the-Left tasks in Shansi Province hold high the brilliant banner of the Resolution of the Kutien Conference and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission, perseveringly carry out the "four-good" movement on the first line of "three-support and two-military" work, arm themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought, and consciously remold their world outlook, thereby greatly strengthening the revolutionary and military development of the "three-support and two-military" contingents and making new contributions toward doing a better job of the struggle-criticism-transformation tasks on various fronts and consolidating and developing the excellent situation of the revolution.

According to incomplete statistics, in the first "four-good" rating in the first half of this year, 179 Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams were rated four-good propaganda teams and more than 2,400 fighters and cadres were rated five-good fighters and commended and rewarded. They learned an

impressive lesson, saying: "The two 'Resolutions' point out the orientation, keeping the 'three-support and two-military' work from going astray. The 'four-good' movement is an heirloom, which is indispensable to the sustained revolution."

The support-the-Left personnel of the PLA in Shansi had gone through a course of gradual raising of understanding before they carried out the "four-good" movement on the first line of the "three-support and two-military" work. At first, some comrades held that "'three-support and two-military' work is a temporary job and the propaganda team a temporary unit, so it is unnecessary to carry out the 'four-good' movement." Some others said: "'Three-support and two-military' work is a political task. Doing support-the-Left work well means giving prominence to politics and fulfilling the most important of the four-good requirements, and it is unnecessary to conduct the four-good movement again." Still some other comrades were of this opinion: "The 'three-support and two-military' personnel are busy with other work and are assigned with heavy tasks. It is all right so far as they take a firm hold of the requirement of being good in political work. It does not matter much if they are not so good in other respects."

In view of these living ideas, the Party organization of the army unit organized all to conscientiously study the two "Resolutions," to relentlessly criticize the bourgeois line of army building promoted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and counter-revolutionaries P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing, and to generally hold mass criticism of the question, "Is it necessary to launch the four-good movement when the support-the-Left tasks are being carried out?"

Through the study and discussion, all comrades realized that: Launching the four-good movement is a strategic measure for implementing the two "Resolutions" and strengthening the revolutionary and military development of our Army and is needed for further improving "three-support" and "two-military" work. Only by conscientiously implementing the two "Resolutions," launching the four-good movement, arming themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought and strengthening their own revolutionary development, will the "three-support and two-military" personnel be able to apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in doing propaganda among the masses and organizing and arming the masses, and carry out the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in every corner at the grassroots level.

In this way, the support-the-Left personnel greatly raised their consciousness in launching the four-good movement on the first line of the "three-support and two-military" work.

Immediately after that, in accordance with the points and areas of support-the-Left work, and taking a propaganda team or group as the unit, various Army units stepped up an upsurge of creating four-good propaganda teams. Proceeding from the practice of "three-support and two-military" work, they put forward concrete demands regarding each of the four-good requirements in good time.

For example, in treating the requirement of being good in political and ideological work, they stressed that, during the three great revolutionary movements, effort should be made to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, to consciously remold the world outlook and to firmly establish the idea of permanently supporting the Left for the purpose of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In fulfilling the requirement of being good in the "three-eight" styles, they stressed that everyone should follow Chairman Mao's instructions closely and act accordingly, strictly carry out the clarion calls issued by the Party Central Committee, firmly remember Chairman Mao's teaching, "The comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. The comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle," and should not alienate themselves from practice, labor and the masses.

In fulfilling the requirement of being good in accomplishing the tasks, they stressed that attention should be paid to taking Army Unit 8341 as the model, conscientiously doing a good job of the struggle-criticism-transformation tasks, carrying out the Party's policies in an all-round manner, put the tasks of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat into effect at the grassroots level, and continuously pushing forward the new upsurge of "grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war."

With regard to the fulfillment of the requirement of being good in management of daily life, they stressed that effort should be made to strengthening administration and management, to show concern for the well-being of the masses, to strengthen organizational discipline, and to strictly maintain the morale and discipline of the Army.

Acting in this way, they found a very clear and correct orientation in which they should strive. This gave an impetus to the continuous development of the four-good movement.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The masses are the real heroes." "We should go among the masses and learn from them." In conducting the four-good movement, the support-the-Left personnel of the PLA units stationed in Shansi constantly and perseveringly opened the doors to create four-good conditions, humbly learned the good thinking and good styles of the broad revolutionary masses and drew political nutrition from the masses, so as to promote revolutionization of their own thinking.

While carrying out the four-good movement, the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in Hungwei Textile Machinery Plant often called discussion and application meetings centering on the subject "How I act as a pupil of the masses." Its members often got together with the workers to study Chairman Mao's works, to fight self and criticize revisionism and to labor. They often sought the opinions of the masses or went among them to hear their criticism, so as to continuously strengthen revolutionization of their own thinking.

Tung Chen-hua, a communist and an old worker, had four-fifths of his stomach removed by surgery. But he had a red heart and a strong will. With dogged revolutionary perseverance, he grasped revolution and promoted production. He said: "So long as I can breathe, I will persevere in working for the revolution." Liao Tseng-huai, a support-the-Left fighter, formed a "red pair" with this old worker. The two learned from each other and helped each other and were rated activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Whenever a meeting was held to rate and examine the fulfillment of the four-good requirements during the four-good movement, the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in a factory in southeast Shansi invited the local cadres and the masses to take part in the meeting and asked them to criticize it and its members. It sincerely sought the opinion of the masses, modestly accepted syggestions and resolutely corrected their shortcomings and mistakes.

During the four-good movement, the support-the-Left fighters in many units, including Ch'angchih Bearings Plant, Tat'ung Mining Bureau, the No. 7 Company of the 8th Bureau under the Construction and Engineering Department, Yutz'u Hydraulic Machine Parts Plant, and the north station of T'aiyuan Railway Sub-bureau, combined the creation of four-good units on the first line of "three-support and two-military" work with the four-good movement in the army unit and often got together with the comrades of the Army units to exchange experience in creating four-good units.

The broad masses of the support-the-Left personnel deeply realized that: The Party's leadership must be strengthened concretely in order to carry out the four-good movement well on the first line of the "three-support and two-military" work. Under the conditions where the points are numerous, the area is wide and the manpower is extensively distributed in the "three-support and two-military" work, it is of special importance to really strengthen the leadership of the propaganda team's Party branch over the four-good movement.

The Party committee of each Army unit which had dispatched support-the-Left personnel and the Party organization of each support-the-Left unit of the PLA took the strengthening of leadership over the four-good movement as a basic measure for strengthening the revolutionized and militant building of the "three-support and two-military" contingents and for doing a better job of "three-support and two-military" work.

The Party branch of the propaganda team also took the four-good requirements as the program for its work and periodically examined the fulfillment of the four-good requirements. It held a small examination monthly and a big examination quarterly.

* * *

GOVERNMENT-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Do A Good Job in Handling Letters and Visits from the Masses and Make the Contact with the Masses Closer

- Revolutionary committee of Hsinchou hsien considers letters and visits from the masses a form of political and ideological work and guides the masses in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to solve problems

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 30, 1970)

(NCNA Wuhan) The revolutionary committee of Hsinchou hsien, Hupe.. Province followed great leader Chairman Mao's great teaching "The most important thing in the reform of state organizations is to maintain close contact with the masses," conscientiously did a good job in handling letters and visits from the masses and went one step further in making their contact with the broad masses closer and in pushing forward the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation.

After the formation of Hsinchou hsien revolutionary committee, members of the committee paid great attention to the work of handling letters and visits from the masses and considered this work one of the important channels for maintaining contact with the masses. The chairman and vice chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee set up seven mass work points in the countryside, government organizations and schools and regularly went down there to look around and listen to the people's views on the leading organizations. In the meantime special reception offices were set up to receive letters and visits from the masses. In addition to assigning special personnel to receive and handle letters and visits from the masses, members of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee also took turns in handling this work.

During the first eight months this year a total of 574 letters and visits were received and processed. This greatly made the contact with the masses closer and effectively promoted the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation. During April this year one of the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee discovered in the course of reception and handling of letters and visits that some cadres in Chint'ai commune failed to implement conscientiously Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies during the development of the "one hitting and three opposing" movement. So he immediately brought this matter up for collective discussion in the standing committee and dispatched an investigation team to conduct investigation in Chint'ai commune. Later he himself personally went to Chint'ai commune to conduct investigation and thoroughly settled the question. As a result, he was highly praised by the masses.

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "The Party must lead the masses in accordance with the situation to realize all the correct views of the people as well as educate the masses to correct the incorrect views held by some people." In accordance with this great teaching of Chairman Mao's, leading members of the Hsinchou hsien revolutionary committee consider letters and visits from masses political and ideological work delivered to their doors. They warmly receive visits from the masses no matter whether their views are correct or not. They also adopt the method of running study classes to guide the masses in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to solve problems. Among the masses who visited the leading organization, some had personal problems. Through the study of the policies of the Party in the study classes most of the masses who paid visits had their problems correctly solved.

* * *

PLA "SUPPORT-THE-LEFT"

Be Modest and Prudent, Guard Against Arrogance and Rashness

- The "three-support and two-military" personnel of an air force unit stationed in Shanghai resolutely acts according to Chairman Mao's words in supporting the Left

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 4, 1970)

(NCNA dispatch from Shanghai dated November 3) Under the leadership of the Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee, the PLA air force unit stationed in Shanghai has organized the "three-support and two-military" personnel to link the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles with a serious study of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must have comrades maintain continuously the style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness," thus giving a push to ideological revolutionization. Under the excellent situation of great victories being scored in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the "three-support and two-military" personnel have all along maintained the fine style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness, forging bravely ahead along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Since participation in the "three-support and two-military" work, the broad masses of "three-support and two-military" personnel of the air force unit stationed in Shanghai had closely followed Chairman Mao's great strategic plan by modestly learning from the masses and joining the masses in the serious study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a creative way and in the firm implementation of a series of the latest directives from Chairman Mao. This gave a push to the victorious development of the great proletarian cultural revolution of the unit stationed in Shanghai. After participating in the revolutionary three-in-one-combination system and taking up leadership duties, many support-the-Left personnel scored certain achievements in work.

The Party committee of the unit came to understand deeply that under the situation of a victory, whether the "three-support and two-military" personnel could continuously maintain the style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness is a serious struggle between bourgeois corruption and proletarian fight against corruption and an important matter bearing on whether the "three-support and two-military" personnel can further carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. Therefore, the Party committee of the unit held on various occasions Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and organized in the light of new trends the "three-support and two-military" personnel to study over and again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, in order to heighten everyone's awareness of the great significance of the continuous maintenance of a style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness.

The comrades said with feeling, "Every time we score a revolutionary victory Chairman Mao always admonishes us over and again to stay modest and prudent. Listening to Chairman Mao's words means victory in revolution and progress. To do otherwise means failure in revolution and retrogression."

In the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign, Futan University scored great success. The Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee popularized their experience. Many people went to the university for an inspection of their study program. Some comrades of the military propaganda team stationed in the university once put on airs. In time the Party committee of the unit led them to study Chairman Mao's teachings and discuss the question of to whom the credit should go for the victory scored in the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign. After study and discussion, everyone came to understand that the victory in the "one strike and three-opposition" campaign is just a victory in a battle that leaves much to be done later. Such a victory is nothing but the outcome of an implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the credit should go to the great leader Chairman Mao and to the broad revolutionary masses.

Thus everyone's consciousness of continuously maintaining and developing the style of being modest and prudent was heightened. They vigorously fought arrogance without slackening the effort at any time, carried out Chairman Mao's directives without wavering, and kept making revolution without stopping. In consolidating and building the Party, they came out with further new achievements.

Under the excellent situation, the military propaganda teams stationed in such units as Shanghai Oil Refinery, No. 614 Factory, etc., constantly took Chairman Mao's teachings as a contrast in inspecting their own ideas and work, took work and achievement as a motive force to push forward struggle-criticism-transformation, and took progress as a starting point of continuous revolution. This enabled the support-the-Left work to get better and better done along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The Party committee of the air force unit stationed in Shanghai held that unity is an important guarantee for developing and consolidating the excellent revolutionary situation and scoring new victory. Acting according to Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be united and score still greater victories," they helped the broad masses of support-the-Left personnel to take the initiative to handle well their revolutionary unity with the representatives of revolutionary cadres and representatives of the revolutionary masses to insure the thorough execution of the various fighting tasks put forward at the 9th National Party Congress and score a new victory in revolution and production.

Many support-the-Left personnel stationed in the Shanghai No. 1 Medical College were selected by the masses to undertake the leadership work involving the revolutionary committee of the college, the basic-level revolutionary committee and the Party committee. Many comrades also played the role of No. 1 men. They were mindful of being modest and prudent everywhere and

imposed a rigorous demand upon themselves, uniting themselves with the representatives of revolutionary cadres and of the revolutionary masses so as to work together.

For a certain period of time, the revolutionary committee of the attached maternity hospital showed lack of unity within its ranks. The army representative took the initiative to engage the representatives of cadres and of the masses in heart-to-heart talks, solicited their opinions and initiated the practice of looking for problems in oneself. He further unfolded self-criticism at a revolutionary committee meeting. This helped in breaking the ice and strengthening the revolutionary unity of the leading "squad." Thus the struggle-criticism-transformation movement was enabled to show great success.

Over the past few years, the "three-support and two-military" personnel of the air force unit stationed in Shanghai had set themselves a rigorous demand on themselves. They consciously achieved the object of firmly upholding the principle of putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command in the revolutionary committee and the Party committee, in carrying out collective leadership, and in consulting with everyone on all matters. When work showed shortcomings, they were strict with themselves and held themselves responsible and felt free in making self-criticism. They learned humbly from the representatives of revolutionary cadres and the masses, respected their opinions, supported their work and listened to their criticism. This helped to strengthen the revolutionary unit of a leading squad.

The Party committee of the air force unit stationed in Shanghai helped the support-the-Left personnel to pay constant attention to a comprehensive acceptance of mass criticism. Thus it raised to a higher plane the developing of the glorious traditions of our Party and our army and of carrying through Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The support-the-Left personnel's consciousness of adopting a correct attitude toward mass criticism was considerably heightened. They earnestly observed the principle as embodied in the sayings, "Those who speak up are not guilty; those spoken against should be on guard" and "Those found guilty should correct themselves; those not guilty should draw an inspiration." They showed a lofty attitude in listening to mass criticism and quick action in correcting mistakes. Through persistence they attained the aim of being receptive to not only accurate views but erroneous ones, receptive to not only views that tend to please but also views that tend to hurt; receptive to not only the views on important matters but also views on small matters. They earnestly analyzed and correctly handled every view from the masses and followed it up with a final solution. Meanwhile, they were good at unearthing their own problems in direct praise from the masses, making timely self-criticism and staying constantly alert to overcome arrogance and smugness.

Once, the military representative stationed in a certain unit in Shanghai heard a mass criticism about the cadres' representatives in the revolutionary committee who they said lacked working initiative. What the military representative found out here was not lack of working initiative on the part of the

cadres' representatives but a feeling of superiority lurking in his own mind that "I do a job smoothly while others do it clumsily." This gave rise to his lack of proper attention to giving full play to their role. He therefore took the initiative to conduct a soul-searching self-criticism.

For a certain period, the support-the-Left personnel stationed in a movie system in Shanghai showed lack of firmness in grasping revolutionary mass criticism. Against this some revolutionary people directed acute criticisms. Some comrades of the military propaganda team at first showed lack of modesty. On discovering such beginnings of arrogance, the Party committee of the army unit organized in time the support-the-Left personnel to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "As we are in the service of the people, so if we have shortcomings we are not afraid of other people criticizing and pointing them out. Whoever points out our shortcomings we don't mind. So long as you say the right thing we will make a correction." Everyone was made to realize that the mass criticism was motivated by concern for the revolution and love for the PLA and was a stimulus to our support-the-Left work. The military propaganda team immediately conducted an open-door rectification arousing the masses to uncover contradictions and air views. It combined rectification with transformation and took the initiative to penetrate deep into the midst of the masses to unfold revolutionary mass criticism. This enabled the movie system to show very rapidly an upsurge in revolutionary mass criticism.

The Party committee of the air force unit stationed in Shanghai held that arrogance and smugness was a manifestation of subjective idealism and metaphysics and fundamentally a world outlook problem. Most fundamental to success in enabling the "three-support and two-military" personnel to maintain forever the style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness to make good a job of support-the-Left work is the application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to the transformation of the world outlook to achieve the proper ideological revolutionization of oneself. Such a task the Party committee of the air force unit took as a fundamental one in ideological development among support-the-Left personnel. In the light of current trends and tasks and the practical thinking of support-the-Left personnel, it constantly helped them to combine the study of Chairman Mao's teaching on the maintenance of modesty and prudence with the study of the "three constantly read articles," so as to make a comparison and an inspection, fight and criticize revisionism and foster the idea of serving the people wholly and entirely. It further conducted "two-recollection and three-investigation" education among separate groups in different periods. By starting with class education, it heightened the support-the-Left personnel's consciousness of class struggle and struggle between the lines. Thus it worked toward the transformation of the world outlook.

Simultaneously with the transformation of the objective world, the military propaganda team stationed in the Shanghai Foreign Trade Bureau worked earnestly on the transformation of the subjective world. By vigorously working toward their own ideological revolutionization, they achieved such objectives as a red heart loyal to Chairman Mao never changing

with the change of circumstances; the true features of laboring people never changing with the change of position; and the glorious tradition of the PLA never changing with the change of conditions. In their several years of participation in the support-the-Left work, they had all along maintained the style of being modest and prudent.

The Party committee of the unit further constantly helped the support-the-Left personnel apply Chairman Mao's philosophic concepts on "one dividing into two," internal and external causes, manifestation and essence, etc., to the analysis of problems and the proper handling of the relationship between a motive force in revolution and a target of revolution and the relationship between the transformation of the objective and the transformation of the subjective world. This was to achieve a more serious transformation of the world outlook and prevent and overcome arrogance and smugness.

Through practice everyone came to understand that with one's mind guided by materialist dialectics one would find: The more favorable the situation the more capable one is of maintaining the style of modesty and prudence; the greater the prestige the more receptive he is to mass criticism; the greater the achievement, the more clearly he can see his own shortcomings. With one's mind guided by materialist dialectics, one can take big strides forward along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

* * *

MODEL WORKER

Study Materialist Dialectics and Be A Vanguard in Conscious Revolution

by

Wang Shu-chen (王淑珍)
female worker of Tientsin Cotton Textile Mill

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 4, 1970)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: In this article Comrade Wang Shu-chen, on the basis of her personal understanding and from the historical materialist viewpoint, expounds two viewpoints worth serious pondering by everyone.

The first is: No advanced thinking can come from the working class spontaneously. This is a Marxist viewpoint. Lenin pointed out long ago, Marxism does not come from the working class spontaneously but is scientific theory summed up through the practice of revolution. The worker-peasant laboring people have a simple proletarian feeling and can come out with some simple materialist and dialectical thinking in the course of practice but this is a far cry from such a scientific theory as a mastery of dialectical materialism and historical materialism. Therefore, those comrades of a good origin or with a good family background can never neglect the transformation of the subjective world and must eliminate the influence of such concepts as "hailing from a red source" and "spontaneity" and seriously study Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The second: Non-study of philosophy does not mean lack of philosophy. Philosophy is concerned with the stand, viewpoint and method. Philosophy is present everywhere. One's thinking and action, conscious or otherwise, always takes the form of a definite stand, viewpoint or method. It is either siding with the proletariat or with the bourgeoisie, either a materialist viewpoint or an idealist one, either a dialectical method or a metaphysical one. Therefore, whether you know philosophy or not, study philosophy or not, your every speech and every act is inseparable from philosophy and is dominated by certain philosophical thinking, philosophy being put to use consciously or unconsciously all the time. By understanding such a rule, we can smash such erroneous ideas as philosophy "having nothing to do with me," "something mysterious," etc.; consciously study Chairman Mao's

philosophic works, unfold struggle between two world outlooks and learn to master the Marxist standpoint, viewpoint and method.

*

Recently, I took part in the study class launched by the factory to study the new Party Constitution. The enthusiasm of the comrades of our study class was running pretty high as everyone said, "This is the greatest gesture of concern showed us by Chairman Mao!" More than half of the Party members at the study class are old workers. In the old society they started slaving for the landlords and the bourgeoisie at ages ranging from eight or nine to eleven or twelve. All their backgrounds are marked with blood debts. At the study class, we recall the bitterness of the past and compare it with the sweetness of the present. Associating ourselves with the very favorable situation developing at home and abroad, with the fighting history of the Party and with the process of our own growth, we seriously study Chairman Mao's thinking on Party-building and the new Party Constitution. This further stimulated our infinite warm love for the great leader Chairman Mao. Through such a process of study, I have come to understand deeply that to continue the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, heighten continuously the consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between two lines, and solve the problem of joining the Party ideologically to become a proletarian advanced element, we must consciously and properly study Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works.

Advanced Thinking Is Not Innate in the Mind

To be a proletarian advanced element, the most important rule is to arm one's mind with Mao Tse-tung's thought, Chairman Mao's dialectical materialism and historical materialism and transform the world outlook consciously. However, I have also heard some other comrades say, "The working class is the most advanced class. We have the deepest proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao and follow him most closely, fighting in any place pointed out by Chairman Mao. What is there left to be done about the problem of the world outlook?"

I made an examination in the light of Chairman Mao's materialist dialectics of "one dividing into two" and found such a view not right. Why? Advanced thinking does not grow spontaneously in the working class and one member cannot represent the whole working class. I asked myself, "What is the decisive factor as to whether one can represent the working class? Is it his class origin or his thinking?" I felt that primary attention should be given to his thinking or to the fact whether he could consciously study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and let Mao Tse-tung's thought guide all his action. This is a decisive, fundamental factor. If importance is attached to just one's class origin and the problem treated in terms of absolutes, then it is metaphysics incompatible with reality. Class origin is certainly an important factor but it is not a decisive one. Whether he has proletarian thinking is the decisive factor.

In the Party Constitution it is explicitly stipulated that "the Chinese Communist Party takes Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought as the theoretical basis guiding its thinking." Meanwhile, imposed on the Party members were five requirements "to be fulfilled." One of them involves the living study and application of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought. This provides a good explanation. An awareness of this, I understand, is a matter of importance as far as a Communist of worker origin is concerned.

After looking back over my ideological changes over the past 20 years after liberation in the recent study of the new Party Constitution, I came to feel deeply that it is Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's materialist dialectics that have showed me the direction of advance and provided me with courage, wisdom and strength. Without Mao Tse-tung's thought and without materialist dialectics, I could not have made my progress and could not have understood anything and would have been someone carrying on muddle-headedly.

Shortly after the liberation of Tientsin in 1949, I and other class sisters felt a world of difference between the new and the old society and a surge of delight deep down. Yet how came such a tremendous change? What had the Communist Party done? Was it actually the capitalists that kept the workers alive or the workers that kept the capitalists alive? Why should we workers suffer poverty in the old society? Why should the landlords and the capitalists be rich? All these political debts are too many to be all enumerated.

Only after study in 1951 did we come to understand Chairman Mao's great theory on the struggle between classes, did we clarify many points that could not be clarified before. After liberation, we set straight the history reversed by the landlords and the bourgeoisie and felt really proud and enlightened deep at heart. This might be considered the first big liberation and big leap forward achieved by me ideologically.

The second big ideological liberation took place in 1958. Chairman Mao issued a call for the emancipation of the mind, the shattering of superstitions and courage to think and to act. We workers stepped into the position of proletarian philosophy to study and apply Chairman Mao's "On Practice" and "On Contradiction." With such a sharp weapon grasped in hand, we workers were enabled to struggle against the bourgeoisie and revisionism. We did not fall for such lines as bourgeois "authorities," "putting technique in command," "material incentives" and the like. The great truth of understanding based on practice gave us great encouragement.

At that time, we textile workers wanted to increase the speed of machines to weave more cloth. But some people said, "Foreign technical books state that the revolution of the machine should not exceed 200 cycles; otherwise the machine will break down." We said, "Whether it is possible or not, let's give it a try!" As a result, we did away with established rules of several decades. Thus another leap forward took place in our thinking. This was a major event carrying much weight. It could not have impressed us more deeply.

The third ideological liberation occurred in the great proletarian cultural revolution. Under the proletarian dictatorship should we continue the revolution or not and whom should we make a target of revolution? How should we proceed with the revolution? Could the political power be consolidated or would it change color? On such a string of major problems we could not get clarified in any way without the guidance of Chairman Mao's great theory, without the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao.

At the initial stage of the great cultural revolution, I had no clear idea about the continuation of the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. At that time, some accused me of not following Chairman Mao closely. On hearing this, I got so upset that I lost my appetite for food and suffered insomnia. I argued with them that "I suffered from childhood. It was Chairman Mao who had saved my family. I have been a worker for over 20 years since. How can I be not following Chairman Mao closely!" I then felt that I could not have been more right and that none could have argued with me on that point. As I now think back I cannot help asking, was I 100 percent right at that time? Can just the fact of having suffered and being a worker insure your forever following Chairman Mao closely?

I started working at the age of nine and had enough of the oppression and exploitation of the bureaucratic bourgeoisie and the bourgeoisie. After liberation, I developed a deep proletarian feeling toward Chairman Mao but this did not mean that I had acquired Mao Tse-tung's thought. Mao Tse-tung's thought does not grow in us spontaneously. That is a fact. I remembered those days before liberation when I worked for the capitalist. Every time I was beaten or scolded by the capitalist or the foreman, I thought "Why is one man not like another? Why is there not equality? Some get ill-fed to be beaten and scolded while some others live on chicken, duck, fish and meat and order people around." How could I find an answer to this problem them?

I remember my mother saying to me, "Child! Take it! It's our bad luck. Why should you have been born into a poor family in the first place?" Some master workers said, "Why should you have got involved with such a bad foreman in the first place?"

Look, such was the conclusion. Though different, the two versions were all prompted by the influence of the reactionary philosophy of "fatalism" and did not get into the essence of the matter. The essence of it was class oppression and class exploitation. In the old society, the reactionary ruling class took "fatalism" as spiritual opium to drug the laboring people in a vain attempt to have us enslaved forever. Without studying Chairman Mao's revolutionary theory after liberation how can we understand that the laboring people are the motive force in the creation of history and how can we become aware of the great place the working class has in history?

Through practice, I have also come to understand that it is impossible to do things through sheer subjective wish. None of the old workers from the old society with great bitterness and deep hatred would not wish to do

more for the Party and add more bricks and tiles to the building of socialism. However, sometimes things run counter to wishes. Where lies the cause? Is it not just because of a failure on our part to distinguish between what is bourgeois and what is proletarian; between what is capitalism and what is socialism; between what is revisionism and what is Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought? Only by grasping Mao Tse-tung's thought can we analyze clearly, face up to these problems and fight triumphantly against them.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "True, productivity, practice and the economic base generally manifest themselves in their main and decisive effect. Whoever denies this is not a materialist. Yet such aspects as production relations, theory and the superstructure can, under given conditions, in turn manifest themselves in their main and decisive effect. This must also be recognized." We must bear firmly in mind such a great teaching from Chairman Mao and adopt a correct approach to ourselves. Whoever attaches no importance to class origin is not a materialist. However, if we just lay emphasis on class origin to the neglect of advanced thinking and the tremendous inspiration of Mao Tse-tung's thought in particular, then we are liable to fall into the quagmire of metaphysics. Only by consciously arming our minds with Mao Tse-tung's thought can we continue the revolution and keep advancing forward. This, I understand, is the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's dialectical materialism. Only in this way can we give full play to the inspirational role assumed by revolutionaries in acquiring a correct understanding of the world and transforming the world.

Study Materialist Dialectics Assiduously And Do Away With Idealism and Metaphysics

Conscious transformation of the world outlook calls for an assiduous study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, a break away from idealism and metaphysics and a mastery of materialist dialectics. Early this year, in the city several forums for criticizing Yang Hsien-chen's "concept of merging two into two" were organized. Before I attended one, I told myself that I had not heard about the "concept of merging two into one" advocated by Yang Hsien-chen and nor had I ever seen such a man as Yang Hsien-chen. To attend a forum to criticize Yang Hsien-chen would have nothing to do with me.

Then it turned out that the forum went on making criticism for two days. The more it criticized the deeper the form the criticism assumed. I could not help finding in my mind also the remnant poison of the "concept of merging two into one." For instance, why was comprehension lacking at the initial stage of the great cultural revolution? Was it not because of a failure on my part to see the contradictions and the struggle within the Party and a less than deep consciousness of the struggle between the two lines? Was this not the remnant poison of the "concept of merging two into one?" Failure to eliminate such remnant poison means no distinction between right and wrong and between offensive and fragrant smells.

This gave me a tremendous education. Prolonged thinking made me understand this principle: It is not right for some people to speak of "having no use for philosophy." No study of philosophy does not mean no philosophy. The point lies in which school of philosophy you belong to. If it is not proletarian philosophy then it is inevitably bourgeois philosophy. Philosophy is not "something with no use for it" but something none can get separated from."

To further substantiate this point, I made a careful observation and analysis of some people's speeches and acts. For instance, someone saw Sister Chang and Sister Li talking. Though what they talked about had nothing to do with her she suspected something was being spoken against her. Without investigation and research, why should she have made herself understand that "the two are pecking at me?" This is subjectivism asserting itself. What we ordinarily say about someone "being very suspicious," viewed on the higher plane of the world outlook, means idealism. Therefore, whether she realizes this or not, she is acting from a philosophical viewpoint.

In production, two different viewpoints are often encountered. Take for example the recent case of increasing the speed of the fine yarn spinning machines. Most people favored an increased speed in the opinion that things develop ceaselessly and cannot stand still at a certain level. But a small number of people held that no more increase in speed was possible, citing the saying, "Chao Lo-erh is carrying a cross-beam and the top is seen." Here in opposition are two philosophies, the idea of development and the idea of stagnation, materialist dialectics and metaphysics. Superficially, nothing philosophical can be read into the saying, "Chao Lo-erh is carrying a cross-beam and the top is seen." It seems to have nothing to do with philosophy but it does involve metaphysics.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "In man's history of understanding, there have hitherto been two views on the principles governing the development of the universe, one metaphysical and one dialectical, with two world outlooks formed in opposition to each other." The "hitherto" mentioned by Chairman Mao here shows that this is a universal law. Viewed in the light of my practice over the past ten years and more in the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant thinking, it has made me feel deeply that in my mind still exists the struggle between two world outlooks. Generally speaking, doing a right thing is compatible with materialist dialectics; doing a wrong thing, in the final analysis, is idealism and metaphysics asserting itself in one's mind. This is an objective existence independent of one's will. Only by recognizing this reality and more consciously applying Chairman Mao's materialist dialectics to triumph over and overcome the idealism and metaphysics in one's mind can we make ceaseless progress along the broad road of ideological revolutionization and the transformation of the world outlook.

Cherish Lofty Aims and Persist in Smashing Private Interests and Promoting Public Interests

During the 9th Party National Congress, Chairman Mao issued to us a great call of "fearing neither hardship nor death." Like the "three constantly read articles," it is an orientation for the transformation of the world outlook. In the course of studying the new Party Constitution, I turned over repeatedly in my mind the point why the Venerable Chairman Mao should have issued the great call of "fearing neither hardship nor death" to the whole Party, the entire army and the whole people of the whole country? I thought along the following lines: To continue the revolution, vanquish imperialism, revisionism and all the reaction and realize communism in the world with no exploitation of man by man, we cannot achieve this without a whole generation of people who "fear neither hardship nor death."

Chairman Mao teaches us, ".....To prattle about what is socialism and communism without being ready to pay with our own blood and life is to act consciously or unconsciously, more or less, against socialism and communism and betrays one as not being a conscious and faithful Communist." For the proletariat to overthrow thoroughly the bourgeoisie and all the exploiting classes and vanquish imperialism, revisionism and all the reaction and realize communism in the world--this is an unprecedentedly arduous and great historical task. The targets we seek to knock down are a large number of wicked wolves armed to the teeth and war maniacs rattling their atomic bombs. To cope with such enemies, we must be proletarian vanguard fighters showing "fear for neither hardship nor death" and must be a proletarian shock force hard like steel. Only by being imbued with Mao Tse-tung's thought can we become such persons! And only thus can our minds be occupied with the lofty objectives of the Chinese revolution and the world revolution and do well in our own posts.

When I encounter a difficulty, I often try to overcome it by "thinking of the past" and "thinking of the future." By "thinking of the past," I mean recalling the past and the past bitterness. What was life like in the old society--a life of slaving like an ox or a horse, beaten and scolded just to keep one's rice bowl? Today the business of the Party keeps me busy working together with my class brothers. The little difficulty involved is just nothing! By "thinking of the future," I mean asking myself such points as: If the enemy should come, can you take up my knapsack to fight without the least hesitation? If you have to go without food for several days in a fight, can you stick it out? Viewed in such a light, the little difficulty confronting me pales in significance and gives way to courage. For me the "thinking of the past" and "thinking of the future" approach works wonderfully. No matter what the difficulties and the degree of tiredness, they are just nothing when tackled from such an approach.

To temper ourselves into hard and tough stuff filled with the spirit of serving the people "wholly" and "entirely" and with the heroic spirit of overwhelming all enemies, we must start with our present posts doing things bit by bit.

In July this year, the factory launched a spectacular increase-production and economy campaign. The enthusiasm of the masses was running very high. At that time, I was being put on the night shift. But some meetings must be attended by me. In day time I was occupied with social activities. Attending meetings by day and working at night kept me busy all the time.

In my mind rose an ideological struggle. As I had to attend meetings in day time should I keep working at night? To give up the night shift seemed quite justified. To work at night I would get a bit too tired.

Out of concern for me, some comrades said to me, "Take it easy! It takes time to get a job done. Don't ruin your health!"

What should I do? I thought, one day of non-participation in labor would easily extend into two and then three. As things go on, I will become divorced from the masses and eventually touched with revisionism.

To get a little too tired is just nothing. I made up my mind to temper myself. I persisted in going on the night shift for several consecutive nights. At that time, as I stood in the lane, my head buzzed with sound and felt heavy like lead. I clenched my teeth, taking the lane as a battlefield. In an undertone, I recited, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifices, and overcome all difficulties to score victory." Instantly I found myself sobering up. Aroused, I kept working. At last, through persistence, I made the habit [of night work] stick. "Public interests" had licked the "private interests" in my mind. My state of joy was such as I had never experienced.

In the transformation of the world outlook, I have a long way to go. I am determined to take Chairman Mao's "three constantly read articles" and his five philosophic works as a weapon to further unfold such a struggle in my mind as to enable the "public" to defeat the "self," materialism to defeat idealism and dialectics to defeat metaphysics. I am also determined to continue the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship and strive to join the Party completely in an ideological sense and be a proletarian advanced element worth the name.

* * *

EXEMPLARY PARTY CADRES

Pace-Setter in Taking Socialist Road

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 7, 1970)

a former tenant peasant named chao chien-ho has made outstanding contributions in helping consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat in the countryside. he has closely followed the great leader chairman mao and led the revolutionary masses in adhering to the socialist road in the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the countryside for a decade ang more.

now secretary of the party branch of the hsiaochihfang brigade in hsiuwu county, honan province, chao chien-ho was cruelly exploited and oppressed by the landlords before liberation. he was emancipated and became master of his own destiny when the landlords were overthrown during the land reform led by the party after liberation. he recognized chairman mao as the great liberator of the working people. he made up his mind to follow chairman mao's instructions all his life and to take the revolutionary road chairman mao indicated.

during the agricultural co-operative movement in 1953, he acted on chairman mao's great teaching "get organized exclamation" he mobilized 12 poor and lower-middle peasant households and formed the first mutual aid team in the township with them. the following year he got another 16 poor and lower-middle peasant families to join them in setting up an agricultural producers' co-operative. the collective economy of the poor and lower-middle peasants in those days was still very weak. they had few draught animals and farm tools when they started on the road of co-operative farming. they relied on their collective strength and worked hard, bringing in a good harvest the very first year nevertheless. this helped other poor and lower-middle peasants in hsiaochihfang see the advantages of getting organized. they eagerly applied to take the road of collectivization. so the co-operative expanded to 52 households that autumn. a handful of class enemies became terrified to see this new-born socialist undertaking growing day by day. the handful of class enemies, taking advantage of the enthusiasm for collectivization shown by the masses, gathered together dozens of peasant households and set up the bogus "chiyi co-operative" with upper middle peasants as the core. their aim was to squeeze out the co-operative led by chao chien-ho and eventually bring about its collapse.

confronted by this fierce class struggle, chao chien-ho led the poor and lower-middle peasants in discussing the advantages of the socialist collective road as demonstrated in the previous two years. this strengthened their confidence that by hard struggle they could run their co-operative well. their co-operative became more consolidated. per hectare grain output exceeded that of the "chiyi co-operative" by 900 kilogrammes by 1956. public funds increased and they bought three more horse-drawn carts and many new farm tools. grain output in the "chiyi co-operative" went down year by year on account of sabotage by the class enemy and bourgeois management. many of its members asked to withdraw.

the party organization at the higher level assigned chao chien-ho to lead "the chiyi co-operative" so as to strengthen the leadership of the co-operative movement and help the peasants take a big stride forward along the socialist road.

chao chien-ho put the interests of the party and the masses first and undertook the heavy task. when he got to the co-operative, the first thing he did was to organize the masses to study chairman mao's instructions on agricultural co-operation and help them understand "only socialism can save china." then, with the masses, he summed up their experience in running the co-operative and the lessons to be drawn and exposed the plot of the handful of class enemies. this enabled the chiyi co-operative to advance along the socialist road. the hsiaochihfang poor and lower-middle peasants and the chiyi co-operative were formed into a people's commune in 1958. chao chien-ho was elected party branch secretary in the hsiaochihfang production brigade.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "class struggle is an objective reality independent of man's will." just when the revolutionary masses of hsiaochihfang were marching along the course charted by chairman mao, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in honan province took the advantage of the temporary difficulties in the national economy and stirred up the vicious trend "san tzu yi pao" (see note) to undermine the people's commune and restore capitalism. the capitalist roaders in the county attempted to carry out "fix output quotas on the basis of individual households" in hsiaochihfang. chao chien-ho saw through the enemy's plot. he thought: "the great leader chairman mao led us poor and lower-middle peasants on to the bright road of the people's commune from the mutual aid teams. now someone is undermining the collective economy to make us suffer again. we will never allow this." the capitalist roaders tried to make chao chien-ho submit to their "party discipline". but he would not yield and firmly said: "i am a communist and the highest party discipline is to act according to chairman mao's instructions and follow the road chairman mao indicates."

a landlord launched vengeful counter-attack at that point in the acute struggle between the two roads. chao chien-ho immediately called a mass meeting to settle scores with the landlord. the masses exposed the class enemy's scheme to stage a come-back. this vivid instance of class struggle educated the masses and made them more determined to follow chairman mao in advancing along the socialist road.

chao chien-ho led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in smashing the efforts of the capitalist roaders and the landlord to undermine the collective economy, and defended the people's commune. they have advanced courageously since then along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and scored one success after another in class struggle and the struggle for production.

the hsiaochihfang brigade's farmland is low-lying and was seriously affected by alkali. half of the land -- around 133 hectares -- was alkaline soil that yielded very little. the brigade's per-hectare yield of grain soon after liberation was only 900 kilogrammes and cotton some 80 kilogrammes. after the poor and lower-middle peasants took the road of agricultural co-operation, they started to improve the soil and made some progress in production. however, they did not end the low yields nor the threats of natural calamities. chao chien-ho thought: "socialist construction is developing rapidly, but we are unable to do our share. instead we depend on the state for grain. how can we live up to chairman mao's expectations?"

chairman mao in 1964 issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". this pointed out the direction for advance to the poor and lower-middle peasants of hsiaochih'ang. chao chien-ho and members of the brigade party branch committee repeatedly studied chairman mao's great call and visited outstanding brigades in several nearby counties. with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they summed up the experience in improving alkaline land and worked out a new plan for changing nature.

they decided to dig drainage ditches to lower the water table and thus control the alkali, level the farmland and build pump wells. they also collected manure and made compost heaps. all this was aimed at raising per hectare yield.

they worked in bitter cold weather to drain water and improve alkaline soil. they dug seven drainage ditches with a total of 15 kilometres in the course of one winter and the next spring. these ditches helped end the menace of alkali.

chao chien-ho also took the lead in digging wells. he did not leave the well sites for 50 days. if he went to the county for a meeting in the daytime, he would join the brigade members in digging wells at night, after having walked back 5 kilometres.

in four years chao chien-ho led the poor and lower-middle peasants in building 14 pump wells, removing over 100,000 cubic metres of earth, planting 70,000 trees and overcoming alkali, drought and waterlogging. the long grain-deficient brigade finally had surplus grain. its grain output in 1969 exceeded 3.75 tons a hectare. grain and cotton per hectare yields surpassed the targets set in the "national programme for agricultural development", being double those of 1964 and quadruple those soon after liberation. the brigade supplied the state with 135 tons of grain and 60 tons of ginned cotton from 1967 to 1969. the brigade and its households have grain reserves.

chao chien-ho and the other members of the party branch, with boundless proletarian love for chairman mao, led the poor and lower-middle peasants during the great proletarian cultural revolution in exposing and criticizing the crimes of liu shao-chi and his agents in honan province in pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "san tzu yi pao" in their attempt to restore capitalism. the party branch also led the poor and lower-middle peasants in the living study and application of chairman mao's works, running mao tsetung thought study classes to fight self and criticize revisionism. as a result, the poor and lower-middle peasants now consciously farm for the revolution. chao chien-ho and the other members of the party branch set strict demands on themselves in revolutionizing their own thinking.

note: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

Fearless and Selfless Man Armed with Mao Tsetung Thought--Party Branch Secretary of An East China Production Brigade

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Nov. 7, 1970)

Li chin-jung, communist party branch secretary of a production brigade in chekiang province, east china, led the people in overcoming an extraordinarily big flood last summer and in restoring production and rebuilding their homes. he played a communist vanguard role in the fight, leading the people from victory to victory. the poor and lower-middle peasants warmly praise him as a fearless and selfless man armed with mao tsetung thought.

after a year's hard struggle, the nanpao production brigade in tunglu county achieved an all-time high early summer harvest this year that was double the previous peak and the early rice harvest was also a new record. all members of the brigade have moved into new homes. no trace of the flood remains and there is an atmosphere of prosperity and vigour everywhere. the poor and lower-middle peasants say that all these successes are inseparable from the efforts of li chin-jung, a good cadre who is loyal to chairman mao and loves the masses.

in early july 1969, heavy rainfall caused mountain torrents that swept down on the villages and farmland of the nanpao production brigade. li chin-jung immediately went to the forefront of the battle against the flood. he dashed through driving wind and rain to the reservoir and opened the sluice gate to release the mounting water so as to prevent the dam from giving way. then he ran to the electric pumping station. the building was pounded by the surging torrents and showed signs of collapsing. he dismantled the motor and carried it to a safe place, and then he hurried to lead the people in saving collective property and evacuating members of the brigade to safety.

the water was waist-deep, but li chin-jung continued his house-to-house inspection. he found several dozen commune members cut off by the flood in a building some distance away. he charged through the torrential waves, climbed to the roof, removed tiles and broke through the rafters to help the people out of the house. he quickly helped them climb on to the roof. the house might collapse at any moment, but li chin-jung continued to move the commune members, ensuring that others might live, even at the risk of death to himself, displaying the lofty self-sacrificing spirit of a communist. suddenly the house collapsed as waves surged over it.

li chin-jung was caught in the falling debris and the rising water. he had but one thought: "struggle to get out and rescue my class brothers." he clenched his teeth and with might and main extricated himself from the stones and wood. when he got out of the water, his face was covered with blood but he paid no need. he set out at once to look for the people who were swept away by the torrent.

with wholehearted devotion in rescuing the class brothers, li chin-jung refused to go ashore the several times he might have. he was washed downstream. suddenly a big wave swept him to the edge of a mound. lifting his head, he saw several people marooned on it. the water continued to rise and would soon swallow the mound. he helped them one by one take safety in a nearby tree. he clung to the trunk, kicking away the debris washed downstream. he fought through the night to protect the class brothers at the risk of his life.

at dawn, li chin-jung led the people to the nearby fenshui town. his heroic exploits in the interests of the people greatly touched them.

the flood brought great losses to the nanpao people. 100 hectares of early rice was destroyed. apart from the 18 households on the hills, everything in the village of more than 200 households was washed away by the flood except one tree, the debris of a kitchen stove and the skeleton of a house. li chin-jung was not downhearted. he remained firm in the belief that, by relying on invincible mao tsetung thought and the poor and lower-middle peasants who had been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, all difficulties could be surmounted.

the second day after the flood, he led the brigade cadres in investigating the situation. they spent a good twelve hours covering every inch of the land, and mapped out a blueprint to rebuild a new socialist nanpao.

li chin-jung used chairman mao's great teachings to strengthen commune members' confidence that they could overcome the natural disaster and rebuild their homes. he led them in studying this quotation from chairman mao: "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage", and encouraged them to build an even better nanpao. through study and discussions, everyone pledged to make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought, learn from the tachai spirit and rebuild nanpao.

under the scorching summer sun they recovered 115 tons of early rice in the fields from beneath the sand and pebbles brought by the flood waters. they then sowed over 20 hectares to late rice and 40 hectares to maize and buckwheat, making every second count. they built a higher and stronger dam in several months to replace the one destroyed by the flood. they also dug channels and ditches and cut tunnels so that they can secure good harvests even in the advent of drought and flood. li chin-jung stood in the van, taking on the heaviest jobs, in those tense days and nights of struggle. he did not get a full night's sleep for dozens of days, his eyes grew blood-shot and he lost weight. worried about his health, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "chin-jung, don't strain yourself exclamation" he replied with a smile: "what's losing a bit of weight in building socialism."

when the early rice was being reaped, li chin-jung worked in the fields where the sand and pebbles were the deepest and the work was the hardest. in a paddy field where the rice stalks were flattened and the sand and pebbles were waist high. he led some cadres and commune members in gathering the rice. standing on red-hot pebbles, they pushed aside the sand and pebbles to reach the rice stalks and reaped them. li chin-jung led the commune members in carrying sand and pebbles from the field by shoulder poles before the next sowing. when some young peasants worried about how such big amounts of rubble could be removed in time, he told them: "the foolish old man removed two big mountains, chairman mao's article tells. why can't we who are many remove these pebbles from the field? we must use every inch of land to make our contribution to the revolution and socialism exclamation" he took the lead by shouldering the first basket of pebbles. the young peasants followed suit. in all they removed over 500 tons of rubble and planted late rice just in time.

while restoring production, the commune members built three rows of new houses. many people moved in, but li chin-jung used a few wooden planks to build an attic in his elder brother's house for himself. some time later, the commune members built 144 rooms and allocated one room to him. li chin-jung refused and gave the room to the brigade to store farm tools. wang ken-shui, a poor peasant, said to him: "chin-jung exclamation you have taken care of the collective so well and now you should also take care of your own housing." smilingly, li chin-jung replied: "the collective is my home. living in this attic, i can never forget the difficulty which the masses may have in rain or snow. this helps me serve the people better."

there was a heavy snow fall one night last winter and li chin-jung could not sleep, worried about whether the public storehouse might spring a leak, whether the pigsties and cattle sheds were safe and how liu chi-chuan, an 83-year-old poor peasant who lived in a remote gully was faring. he got up and trudged through knee-deep snow to the old peasant's home. the moment he arrived at the cottage after travelling over hilly snow-covered land, he started clearing away the snow drifts around it. noticing this, the old peasant for a while was too moved to speak.

then li chin-jung went round the entire brigade from door to door to find out if his fellow commune members were alright. he was busy all through the night.

relying on invincible mao tsetung thought and led by li chin-jung, the members of the nanpao brigade did not take long to win great success in battling the effects of the big flood. the nanpao people showed an indomitable revolutionary spirit which the party and the people warmly praised. the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee cited the brigade as an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the province and li chin-jung was accorded the title of honour "activist in the province in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought".

AGRICULTURE

Southwest China Province Reports Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Nov. 7, 1970)

southwest china's szechwan province raised grain output this year by more than ten per cent over 1969's total. this was due to the effective mass movement in the countryside to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

per hectare grain yield in many counties and city outskirts exceeded the targets in the "national programme for agricultural development". per-hectare grain yield in kuanghan, chengtu and four other counties and cities' outlying areas was over 7.5 tons. the increases this year in a number of counties on the chengtu plain, the province's main grain producing area, were almost equal to the combined increases in the two decades since liberation. this area of flat country has a mild climate and favourable conditions for irrigation. development of production, however, was affected before the great proletarian cultural revolution by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres during the cultural revolution sharply criticized this revisionist line. in response to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", they began an enthusiastic movement to learn from the pace-setting tachai brigade in north china. the masses, particularly the members of the leading groups at all levels, made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought, conscientiously remoulded their world outlook and revolutionized their thinking in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

the revolutionization of people's thinking promotes production. the temperature on the chengtu plain was lower than usual this spring and rainfal was excessive this summer. a big acreage was threatened by pests this autumn. but the cadres and commune members brought into full play the human factor. they sowed the summer and autumn crops over half a month earlier than usual and won good harvests.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of a production team of the machia commune in hsintu county conscientiously studied chairman mao's philosophic works and adopted new farming methods which helped raise output considerably. the per-hectare grain yield for the team averaged over 14 tons this year.

acting on chairman mao's teaching "it is necessary to sum up experience conscientiously", these counties and city outskirts are mobilizing the masses to find in what ways they still lag behind the national pace-setter of tachai. they are determined to heighten the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and win still greater victories.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND GUINEA

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Triumphantly Closes in Conakry

(NCNA-English Conakry, Nov. 6, 1970)

the photo exhibition on the achievements of china's socialist construction in industry and agriculture closed here on november 4.

since its opening on october 29, over 3,300 guinean friends from all circles have visited the exhibition. they warmly praised the great achievements obtained by the chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao in industry, agriculture, science and technology, and culture.

visitors flocked to the exhibition every day; some of them journeyed several hundred kilometres to conakry in order to visit the exhibition. an old peasant and his wife from yomon, a frontier region in southernmost guinea, went over every photo with deep interest and warmly praised the chinese people's revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act and of working arduously.

after visiting the exhibition with his three sons, a 50-year-old guinean friend said with emotion, "chairman mao is a great revolutionary leader and a great thinker. mao tsetung thought is the source of inexhaustible strength. under the leadership of chairman mao, the chinese people have in a short period of 21 years obtained great and stupendous achievements in industry, agriculture, technology and science." he said, "we guinean people are very happy and proud to have the great people's china as our friend." on leaving the exhibition, he repeatedly wished chairman mao a long life.

streamers hung in the exhibition hall read: "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history" and "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." many friends pointed out that all the achievements they saw from the photos eloquently proved what chairman mao said is correct.

many visitors wrote down their impressions in the visitors' book. they praised the great victory achieved by the chinese people under the brilliant leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

many guinean friends wrote: "may the militant friendship between the guinean and chinese people develop and consolidate with every passing day exclamation" and "a long, long life to the great leader chairman mao exclamation"

THAILAND

US-Thanom Clique's Frantic Struggle Cannot Save Them from Inevitable Defeat, Says Thai People's Radio

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1970)

the storm of the thai people's revolution is pounding more and more furiously at the reactionary rule of the u.s.-thanom clique, said the "voice of the people of thailand" in an article on november 4. the u.s.-thanom clique are frantically suppressing the patriotic struggle of the thai people, but this cannot save them from inevitable defeat.

the revolutionary struggle of the thai people is growing in strength rapidly and their armed struggle under the leadership of the communist party of thailand is steadily developing in particular. more and more people are actively supporting or joining the armed struggle, while the u.s.-thanom clique are being besieged ring upon ring by the people, the article said.

it went on: like all reactionaries in the world, the u.s.-thanom clique make desperate struggles to maintain their reactionary rule when they are nearing their doom.

of late, the u.s.-thanom clique plotted to intensify the flagrant suppression of the people all over the country. they sent military and police chieftains to various places to make arrangements for this purpose. u.s. imperialism has more often taken a direct hand in suppressing the revolutionary struggle of the thai people. not long ago, the u.s. ambassador in bangkok brazenly went to various parts of the country to carry out counter-revolutionary activities. they drew up plans for suppressing the thai people's struggle. the desperate efforts of the u.s.-thanom clique show that they are afraid of the thai people's armed struggle led by the communist party of thailand.

the article pointed out that the u.s.-thanom clique have all along been frenziedly carrying out military suppression of the thai people's armed struggle. however, they have failed to obstruct the development of the people's armed struggle under the leadership of the communist party of thailand. in spite of the frantic "encirclement and suppression" operations conducted by the u.s.-thanom clique, the thai people's patriotic struggle is further developing, the patriotic armed forces of the people are growing in strength, and the revolutionary political power of the people is being set up and consolidated in many places.

the article said: facts once again show clearly that, though armed to the teeth and with an apparently strong appearance, the u.s.-thanom clique are merely a paper tiger. the really powerful force lies in the people. the desperate struggle of the u.s.-thanom clique and their suppression of the people can only accelerate their own doom.

the article called upon the thai people to hold their guns tightly, heighten their vigilance, strengthen their unity, and put to full play the revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and daring to win, so as to develop the people's war and deal fiercer blows at the u.s.-thanom clique.

CHINA AND US

Patriotic Overseas Chinese in San Francisco Hold Demonstration, Shouting "Taiwan Must Be Liberated!"

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1970)

patriotic overseas chinese in the united states held a demonstration in san francisco recently during which they again and again shouted "taiwan must be liberated exclamation", "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans, according to a report from that city.

the demonstration broke out when a chieftain of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, yen chia-kan, arrived in san francisco for sinister activities. on that day, several hundred patriotic overseas chinese and patriotic chinese students from taiwan studying in the united states held a meeting and demonstrated in the overseas chinese quarters in san francisco, carrying aloft placards inscribed with "taiwan must be liberated", "down with the traitors" and other slogans. in defiance of the threats of the u.s. police, they repeatedly raised their fists and shouted along the way "down with chiang kai-shek exclamation", "taiwan must be liberated exclamation", "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans. they also handed out many leaflets.

earlier, some patriotic chinese students from taiwan studying in the united states distributed in san francisco an "appeal to the overseas chinese" in which they, with their personal experiences in taiwan, bitterly denounced the various crimes committed by the chiang bandit gang entrenched in taiwan under the control of u.s. imperialism.

US

Mid-Term Election Reveal US Imperialism Ridden by Grave Crises at Home and Abroad

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1970)

on november 3 the united states held its 1970 mid-term elections in a dreary and dismal atmosphere. in their lust for congressional control, the republican party and the democratic party, the two tools of u.s. monopoly capital, fought one another most fiercely in the elections. this glaring farce was enacted by various u.s. ruling cliques beset with difficulties at home and abroad in an attempt to attack one another, shirk their own responsibility and capture votes by deceit in the course of electioneering. the show was enacted in the situation of the daily deepening of a general crisis of the capitalist world, the vigorous mounting of anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people throughout the world and the developing on a larger scale of the american people's struggle against the reactionary rule of nixon.

the u.s. mid-term elections are held once in every four years between two general elections to elect congressmen, governors and state legislators. the republican party to which u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon belongs was in the minority both in the senate and the house of representatives, and

the nixon administration was restrained in many ways by the democrat-controlled congress. hence, nixon tried hard to change the situation by wresting the majority from the hands of the democrats in the elections. but initial returns show that his plan has ended in dismal failure. the republicans gained one seat in the senate but lost nine in the house of representatives and remain to be in the minority in both chambers. in the gubernatorial elections, 11 republican state governors stepped down, and among the 50 governors, the republican party has changed from being in the majority to the minority.

the mid-term elections this year came at a time when the crises of u.s. imperialism at home and abroad became further aggravated. since his assumption of power, nixon has tried might and main to seek a way out by conducting overseas aggression, expansion and adventures of war. seeing red over the losses in the war of aggression in viet nam, he went so mad as to enlarge the war to the whole of indo-china. this act of his met with head-on blows from the indo-chinese people and precipitated an upsurge in the struggle of the american and other peoples of the world against u.s. imperialist aggression. in the middle east, the support given by u.s. imperialism to israel to suppress the liberation struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples has likewise aroused them to firmer determination to wage armed struggle. u.s. imperialism has also suffered a series of defeats in other parts of asia, in africa and latin america.

looking around the world, u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon sees the revolutionary flames of anti-imperialist struggle high and low. turning his eyes to the home front, there is the depressing scene of decline and ruin beset with grave crises on the one hand, and the vigorous upsurge of the people's struggle on the other. his inauguration boast of ending inflation in six months has long fizzled out. last year the margin of price soaring was the highest in 20 years and budgetary deficit was again enormous. moreover, a new economic crisis broke out in the latter half of last year, resulting in a steady drop in industrial production, innumerable bankruptcies of enterprises, sharp rise in unemployment and increasing impoverishment of the people. as the crises worsened, class contradictions within the country became further sharpened. the revolutionary mass movements of the american people against the reactionary home and foreign policies of the nixon administration have become bigger and bigger in scale. workers, students and afro-americans have incessantly risen in struggle. even servicemen in the u.s. armed forces have waged repeated struggles against the war of aggression. the nixon administration is besieged by the people. deploring the situation in recent articles, the "newsweek", one of the mouthpieces of the u.s. ruling circles, noted that the united states is in a crisis which "has no genuine predecessors", that the u.s. imperialist system is on the "decline" and has come to a "breakdown" and that "the end of the american era" is at hand.

the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and the american people's struggle against the reactionary u.s. ruling circles have further sharpened the contradictions within the u.s. ruling circles. the various parties and factions in the u.s. ruling circles have more and more frequently quarrelled in great bitterness over the failure of the reactionary domestic and foreign policies. during the campaigning in the present mid-term elections, the democratic and the republican parties came to a more violent row. they cursed each other and shoved the responsibility for failure on to the other in an effort to win more votes and to show their master, u.s. monopoly capital, that they are its most faithful agents.

one of the questions over which the two parties quarrelled most vehemently was that of the war of aggression in viet nam. they quarrelled because the u.s. imperialists had been badly battered by the vietnamese people in this war of aggression, and because the war had brought disastrous calamities to the american people, thereby evoking their vigorous opposition. to shirk its responsibility, the republican party charged that the war of aggression in viet nam was unleashed by the kennedy and the johnson administrations of the democratic party, while the democratic party assailed the republican government for "delaying to put an end" to the war. in fact, none of the two parties wanted to back out of viet nam and stop the aggression. their quarrels were only centred on the ways and means of aggression, so, despite the seeming bitterness of their quarrels, no question can be solved. on the other hand, the noose which u.s. imperialism put around its own neck is becoming tighter and tighter.

the two parties also cursed each other over economic problems at home. the democratic party attacked the republican party for bringing to the united states "the concurrence of recession and inflation" and undermining the u.s. "boom". the democratic party sent its members specially to various states of industrial concentration, the centres of unemployment in particular, to avail itself of the "excellent opportunity" now offered by the deepened economic crisis at home to attack the republican party. though in a passive position on the economic question, the republican party tried its best to defend itself. it said that while in power the democratic party "sowed" the seeds of economic crisis and that the unemployment question had arisen as the republican government tried to avert inflation which was caused by the democratic party when johnson was the president. the republican party also accused the democratic party of manipulating congress to increase government expenditures considerably which resulted in soaring prices.

during the election campaign, the two parties also had a heated wrangle over the question of "upheaval" in american society. this reflected how panic-stricken the u.s. ruling class was in face of the raging flames of the american people's revolutionary mass movement. the so-called "upheaval" in american society actually referred to the constant rise in rebellion of the broad masses of the american people who are dissatisfied with the reactionary domestic and foreign policies of the u.s. ruling circles. a typical case was the nation-shaking "may storm" which broke out after nixon blatantly sent troops to invade cambodia and expand the war of aggression in indo-china this year. during that storm, students at more than 700 universities and colleges throughout the united states angrily held strikes and demonstrations and fought fiercely with the troops and police called out to suppress them. several white and black students heroically lay down their lives. the struggle swiftly spread to the whole country, winning the sympathy and support of the people of various strata. meanwhile, the minority nationalities -- the afro-americans, the mexican-americans, the puerto ricans and the american indians -- are becoming more and more awakened. an increasing number of these people have taken up arms to resist violent repression.

pounded by the american people's powerful revolutionary struggle, the two panicky parties, during the election campaign, accused each other of insufficient effort to suppress the people's revolutionary struggle. the republican party said that "campus turmoil" and "internal unrest of the country" were the result of "connivance" when the democratic party was in power.

nixon then announced the formation of "anti-riot" and "campus unrest" commissions, asserting that he was determined to restore "law and order". the democratic party retorted that since his taking office, nixon had not only failed to bring about social stability, but on the contrary, caused a split and the polarization of the entire society.

in this mid-term elections, the battered and exasperated nixon broke the usual custom of former presidents in american history of not interfering in the mid-term elections, and went out himself to campaign for the republican party. leading a big election-team formed by his wife, daughter, son-in-law, all his cabinet members, his principal advisors and hired scribblers, nixon went to more than 20 states beginning in the latter half of october to capture votes for the republican party. on the orders of nixon, u.s. vice-president agnew sallied out in advance and started campaigning in various states in september. it was reported that in those states where the contest was the fiercest, all the republican candidates were designated by nixon himself beforehand. such acts of nixon even crudely shocked many u.s. bourgeois newspapers and periodicals, some of which said that this was the first time in u.s. history that an incumbent president interfered in mid-term elections in such a way. it was estimated that the total electioneering expenses of the two parties this time might reach the colossal sum of 100 million u.s. dollars and this mid-term elections would be the fiercest and most expensive one in u.s. history.

with regard to parliamentary "democracy" and "two-party politics" much vaunted by the bourgeoisie, the great leader chairman mao has wisely pointed out that "this so-called two-party system is nothing but a device for maintaining the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie; it can never guarantee freedom to the working people." though bearing different names, the republican party and democratic party in the united states are birds of a feather -- the tools of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class to maintain its criminal rule. no matter what party is in power, the nature of the dictatorship of the monopoly capitalist class in the united states will not be changed. the state apparatus of the bourgeoisie can only be a tool in the service of the bourgeoisie. if the proletariat want to seize power through the parliamentary road and even if they have won a majority in parliament, they can be defeated by the bourgeois government in power which dissolves parliament or changes the electoral districts on various pretexts. therefore the following of the parliamentary road by the proletariat will surely benumb the revolutionary masses and debase themselves, dissipate revolutionary will and help the bourgeoisie.

u.s. mid-term elections this year have shown that though the american ruling circles racked their brains and played all sorts of tricks, the american people who have been taught wiser by facts have seen through the fine phraseology of these two tools of the u.s. monopoly capitalists. the american bourgeois press admitted that the american people are fed up with the "two-party democracy". as a general trend, "anti-politician" feelings are growing among them. particularly, the broad masses of youth, afro-americans, other minority nationalities, impoverished and hard-pressed workers and peasants have no interest at all in the elections. some mass organizations declared pointedly that "elections are a hoax." on the election day, less than half of the voters went to the polls. when nixon leading his whole family went in high spirits to the poll, from his western white house in california he found the voting booth in a dreary state with only a few people going there to vote.

the broad masses of the american people expressed right in front of nixon their strong opposition to the reactionary policy of u.s. imperialism. wherever nixon tried to muster votes with honeyed speeches, the masses shouted: "we don't want your war exclamation" "bring all the troops home now exclamation" "no more phoney peace plans exclamation" the u.p.i. admitted, "demonstrators had turned out to greet him at almost every stop with denunciation." in several places, the masses of the people hurled stones at him. on october 29, nixon was encircled and fiercely attacked by the angry masses in san jose city. several members of his suite were injured and nixon himself narrowly escaped being hit by a stone. under the protection of the police and special agents, he fled helter-skelter in a bullet-proof car. on the eve of the mid-term elections, thousands upon thousands of people in 40 u.s. cities held mammoth demonstrations protesting against the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression and exposing nixon's deceitful "new initiative" for so-called solution of the indo-china question. these actions of the american people are a most powerful reply to the farce of congressional "democracy" stage-managed by the american ruling class exclamation

CHINA AND USSR

Chinese Friendship Associations Give Film Reception Celebrating 53rd Anniversary of October Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1970)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the sino-soviet friendship association gave a film reception here today to celebrate the 53rd anniversary of the great october socialist revolution. the soviet film "lenin in 1918" was shown at the reception.

leading members of the departments concerned attended.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 18, 1970 No. 4781

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

By Uncovering Contradictions and Solving Contradictions "4-Good" Companies Keep Advancing Forward

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 3, 1970)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: Chairman Mao's materialist dialectics of "one dividing into two" is our powerful ideological weapon in transforming the world outlook and a powerful ideological weapon in pushing the continuous advance of the "4-good" company movement. Only by studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a creative way, uncovering contradictions in a daring way and analyzing and solving contradictions in a continuous way can we raise further the level of the "4-good" company movement and strengthen the overall fighting power of the army units. Published here is the understanding of several "4-good" companies of a Nanking army unit.

*

Don't Stand Still in Times of Achievement and Approach a Company from the "One Dividing into Two" Viewpoint

In an army unit in Nanking, people had effusive praise for the advanced deeds of the "repairs company devoted to enterprise-building industriously and economically." This company was credited with single-minded devotion to communism in launching enterprises industriously and thriftily. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, it was honored with the Collective First Class Order of Merit and Second Class Order of Merit. For nine years running, it has been cited a "4-good" company.

That the repairs company could avoid standing still in face of honors was a result of the fact that the Party branch had grasped vigorously the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and applied

Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking in criticizing the idea of "having reached the top" and uncovering contradictions and solving contradictions continuously.

At the initial stage of its founding, the repairs company knew of only two old lathes and several hammers. Except for four workers, it was composed of common fighters. Under the brilliant guidance of the Resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission, they built equipment on their own when they found none available and ran middle schools when they felt a lack of technical knowhow. After seven years of arduous struggle, they had innovated and manufactured over 240 pieces (sets) of equipments and tools, thus making a contribution to the strengthening of the army unit's war preparedness. In the spring of 1966, it was cited by the National Defense Council as a "repairs company launching enterprises industriously and economically."

With the title won, everyone took Chairman Mao's and Vice Chairman Lin's affectionate concern and the lofty honor from the Party and the people as a motive force in continuing the revolution. But some comrades became affected by such ideas as having reached "the top in winning honors," having reached "perfection in practicing industry and economy," and having reached the limit in building enterprises." Guided by such ideas, some comrades failed to see the contradictions existing in the company.

Was it really a case of having reached "the top," reached "perfection" and reached "the limit"? With this question in mind, the Party branch of the repairs company studied over and again Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Contradiction is present in the process of development of all things and permeates every process from beginning to end" and "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing."

The comrades said, "The repairs company with its virtues of industriousness and thrift in building enterprises" was created by relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought. The "three-top" idea means our having forgotten about how the honors from the Party and the people were won, our having forgotten the meaning of "creating" and our having given up the most precious revolutionary spirit of a revolutionary fighter. The 'three-top' idea reflects the thinking of 'revolution having reached the limit' and is incompatible with facts. Struggle between contradictions knows of no end and there is no limit to the practice of industriousness and thrift in building enterprises. A still more advanced unit has its inadequacies. The greater the achievements and the honors won the greater the need to approach the company from the 'one dividing into two' viewpoint. Whether we can overcome such a 'three-top' idea or not is in essence a major problem of whether we make revolution for a while or for the rest of our life."

With their awareness raised, the Party branch fully roused the masses to apply the "two resolutions" as a weapon in boldly uncovering contradictions and solving contradictions. As a result, new features continuously appeared in the practice of diligence and economy in building enterprises.

New fighter Liu Tien-tung working at the edge of the sea one day chucked casually into the sea a 10 c.m.-long section of an old copper wire left after a soldering job. Upon seeing this, Communist Party member Wu Jui-hsi, head of the operation group, immediately had Little Liu study with him Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must take great care of human and material resources in any place and can never allow their abuse and waste to suit the needs of the moment." He further treated Little Liu to an account of the tradition of diligence and thrift in building enterprises. With his awareness heightened, Little Liu immediately pulled off his shoes and jumped into the sea to retrieve the piece of old copper wiring.

To have the revolutionary style of industry and thrift carried on from generation to generation, the Party branch of the repairing company also launched a campaign of "three transmissions and three receiving" requiring the old comrades to pass on to the new comrades their experience in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, their experience in giving prominence to politics to create "4-good" and their glorious tradition of industriousness and thrift in launching enterprises.

In January this year, a hoisting boat called for repairs to meet the urgent needs of a national defense construction program. Such a task was entrusted to the repairs company by the higher authorities. Boat repairing was the first job ever received by the company since its founding. It had no data, no technical knowhow and no specific equipment. In line with Chairman Mao's teaching of "learning warfare through warfare," the comrades of the repairs company developed the spirit of "ants gnawing at a bone" and assiduously and ingeniously persisted in applying small lathes to the processing of big machine parts. After fighting hard for over a month, they successfully accomplished the boat-repairing task. This not only assured the putting to sea of the hoisting boat ahead-of-schedule to meet construction needs but saved for the State a sum of over ¥300,000 in repairing expenses. Just as the hoisting boat broke its way through waves to advance forward, the "repairs company industrious and economical in enterprise-building" marched toward a new upsurge in the "4-good" company movement along Chairman Mao's proletarian army-building line!

Look for Contradictions in the "Lever" and in the "Line," Be Clear-Headed To Get a Clear Direction

In studying the Resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission, the cadres and fighters of the company where the late special-grade hero Yang Ken-szu formerly belonged discussed a very important problem: What should we do in the seventies after being cited every year a "4-good" company in the campaign for creating "4-good" companies in the sixties?

From many comrades came the resonant reply: "Take the 'two resolutions' as a mirror, look for contradictions in the 'lever' and in the 'line,' popularize achievements, rectify shortcomings and advance continuously forward!" But it was held by a small number of comrades that in the sixties we had fought many rounds in the struggle between two military lines and left

almost nothing further to be desired in the job of giving prominence to proletarian politics and that contradictions in the "lever" and in the "line" had basically been solved.

Had the contradictions in the "lever" and in the "line" been thoroughly solved? The Party branch first organized the Party members to study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The interdependence of the contradictory aspects present in all things and the struggle between these aspects determine the life of all things and push their development forward. There is nothing that does not contain contradiction; without contradiction nothing would exist." Everyone came to realize that the process of creating "4-good" in the past ten years or so was one full of an acute struggle between two classes and two army-building lines. As long as class struggle exists, the struggle between the two army-building lines will go on and so in the building of a company will at all times exist the contradictions in the "lever" and in the "line." Only by taking the "two resolutions" as a mirror and continuously uncovering contradictions in the "lever" and in the "line" can we continuously correct our direction and always advance forward triumphantly along Chairman Mao's army-building line.

Just as we blow away loose earth to look for cracks so we should look for contradictions in the "lever" and the "line." After an analysis and an inspection, everyone said that in implementing Chairman Mao's army-building line, giving prominence to proletarian politics and unfolding the "4-good" company movement, we had certainly achieved great success but judged by the "two resolutions" we had still many shortcomings in awareness and in work.

For instance, in formulating a measure for carrying out on a firm basis Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Heighten Vigilance and Safeguard the Motherland," some squads called for "ideological tempering in the course of supporting the Left, a tempering of the style in the course of falling into formation and marching, and the practice of skills on the drilling ground," and thus mechanically separated "one good" from "three goods."

Some members of the Party branch should have considered this measure as being satisfactory. Among a small number of company cadres, the relationship between politics and military affairs had not been completely solved. Those cadres assigned to military training and those assigned to political education at times split up like two different families. This failed to make for a firm basis for prominence being given to proletarian politics in all periods, in all work and among all personnel.

Bearing in mind the contradictions uncovered by everyone, the Party branch immediately ran Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and organized everyone to study the "two resolutions" and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought to a continuous process of enlightening cadres and fighters who had a vague understanding. This gave a push to the continuous advance of the "4-good" movement.

In the first half of this year, the Yang Ken-szu company undertook simultaneously the three great tasks involving national defense construction, three-support and two-military work, and production. In spite of such factors as a tight work schedule, a poor environment marked with hardship, a scarcity of personnel scattered over a wide area and the great pressure of time, they resolutely acted according to the two "resolutions" to score new achievements and attain a new level.

In the course of practice, they summed up new experience in giving prominence to proletarian politics. Such experience shows: the greater the pressure of work the greater the need for emphasis on the importance of giving prominence to politics; the greater the hardship entailed in an environment the greater the need for emphasis on the fighting character of politics being put in a primary position; the wider the area over which a staff is distributed the greater the need for emphasis on the mass character of politics being put in a primary position; the greater the pressure of time the greater the need for emphasis on punctuality in the matter of giving prominence to politics.

In May this year, the Yang Ken-szu company and another heroic company doing construction work in the same moat, one working to the south and one to the north, were in for an unintentional revolutionary contest. Just back from the first line of support-the-Left, the cadres and fighters of the Yang Ken-szu company devoted to the construction job had lagged behind the fraternal company in both the physical factor and construction experience. Now some people suggested nothing but primary attention being given to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a concentration of forces in whipping up an upsurge in construction.

What after all should be done? The Party branch led the commanders and fighters of the whole company in studying Chairman Mao's great teachings: Politics is the commander and the soul; "political work is the lifeline of our army." The cadres and fighters unanimously said that the more we were affected by such circumstances the greater the need for emphasis on the importance of giving prominence to proletarian politics. Acting on the suggestion of the comrades, the Party branch decided to whip up an upsurge in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought with emphasis on prominence to politics, and vigorously worked toward the ideological revolutionization of the cadres and fighters. In the course of construction, the comrades developed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. As a result, the company accomplished its task earlier than the fraternal company. This gave a great education to the fraternal company. It was unanimously held that the Yang Ken-szu company's key to success in giving prominence to proletarian politics lay in its grasping things firmly.

For the Cause of Revolution We Cannot Support Shortcomings; A New Chapter Is Being Written by the "4-Good" Company

In applying Chairman Mao's teaching on "one dividing into two" and continuously uncovering contradictions and solving contradictions, the 5th company of a certain Nanking army unit was for nine consecutive years cited a "4-good" company. After a review of their experience in creating a "4-good" company, they came to a deep understanding that the process of uncovering contradictions and solving contradictions was one of smashing private interests and promoting public interests. The firmer the roots of "public interest" get imbedded in one's mind the greater the consciousness of uncovering and solving contradictions.

In March this year, the area where the 5th company was stationed had a snowstorm. On patrol in a snow-bound world and exposed to the cold blast of the north wind and the biting air was new fighter Wu Ta-fa. Inadvertently he had a pistol cartridge box slip from the grasp of his hand, dropping to the ground unnoticed.

When the news reached the ears of the company commander and the political instructor, they did not sleep the whole night. Braving the cold blast and the heavy snow, they went their separate ways breaking into alley ways and running over streets in an endless search. Yet in spite of all they still could not find the thing.

Not long after, a work group from the higher levels reached the company. Should this problem be brought to light before the leadership? This led to a struggle between public and private interests. Some comrades favored a revelation of the matter in order to grasp before the leadership at a higher level the problems existing in the company about giving prominence to politics. But some comrades had doubts as they said, "Now is the very time when an initial assessment is being made about the award of the '4-good' title. With more problems uncovered, we cannot stay '4-good' for long."

At this time, it happened that the No. 3 squad had greatly moved the leadership of the company with its action. A Party member of this squad had not done well enough as a typical example. The squad did not fail to conceal this either from the leadership or from the masses. Truthfully, it exposed the contradiction. On the one hand, it submitted a report on the matter to the work group and the Party branch, and on the other, unfolded criticism and self-criticism in the squad. This helped toward a rapid elevation of the consciousness of this Party member and brought about a solution of the problem.

Having been enlightened by the No. 3 squad, the Party branch seriously organized cadres to study Chairman Mao's great teaching on "one dividing into two" and study Vice Chairman Lin's directive on "making revolution and making oneself a target of revolution." In the light of the No. 3 squad's spirit of daring to uncover contradictions, it reviewed its own attitude toward contradictions, and led the cadres to trace in the depths of their souls the causes.

Everyone came to understand that the spirit of daring to uncover contradictions to consolidate the proletarian dictatorship is a spirit of single-minded devotion to public interests, and the proletarian spirit of thorough revolution. By covering up contradictions to serve private interests, we cannot act according to the "two resolutions."

Some comrades aptly said, "Contradiction exists objectively. By uncovering and fighting contradictions often, we can make progress. By covering up and not fighting contradictions, we will go astray." For the sake of revolution we cannot support a shortcoming. Weak and strong points are opposite to each other and may change into each other. If we support shortcomings ideologically, the bourgeois "self" in ourselves will assert itself and then we may stand still along the road of creating "4-good." If we oppose shortcomings ideologically and make them a target of thorough revolution, the proletarian "public" in ourselves will rule, and then we shall be able to achieve a new level in creating "4-good."

Therefore, the Party branch mobilized the masses to start with the losing of the cartridge box and expose fully the weak link of the company in carrying out on a firm basis the "two resolutions" and giving prominence to proletarian politics. The comrades of the whole company helped the company leadership to uncover many problems in ideological revolution. They also helped the Party branch to formulate measures. This gave a boost to the development of ideological revolutionization of the cadres and fighters of the whole company. (By Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent)

* * *

MODEL PLA AIR FORCE MAN

"Putting Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Before My Life"

- story of Wang Ch'ing-yun, a good cadre and deputy flying leader of a squadron of a certain Air Force unit, who faithfully carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 2, 1970)

Comrade Wang Ch'ing-yun (王庆云) was a deputy flying leader of a squadron of a certain PLA Air Force unit stationed in Chekiang. In the past decade, under the brilliant guidance of the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission, he flew along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line without even a slight deviation and defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line without yielding an inch. He was a good Party member armed with the brilliant idea of the "three constantly read articles" and a good cadre faithfully carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

"I put implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line before my life." This was an oath of steel Comrade Wang Ch'ing-yun made; this was also a brilliant picture of his life.

"Flying Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Without Even A Slight Deviation"

Born to a worker's family, Wang Ch'ing-yun joined the army in 1958. Ever since then, he was bent on reading Chairman Mao's books and walking the revolutionary road pointed out by Chairman Mao.

On one occasion, alighting from the airplane after a flight, he found a place to sit down and there he concentrated on studying Chairman Mao's works. Some comrades said to him: "Little Wang, you have learned a few big lessons of flying today. You have had enough. You better take a rest before going on with the study!" Wang replied: "Mao Tse-tung's thought is the compass for us revolutionary fighters politically and also the guide of our action. Only by perseveringly and unswervingly arming ourselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought can we always keep to the correct orientation."

In 1964, counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing fanned the evil wind of "big military competition." At the time, Wang Ch'ing-yun repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching that "Politics is the commander and soul," and Vice Chairman Lin's instruction about persisting in the "four firsts." He led the comrades of the squadron to put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of flight training, to hold "everyday reading" sessions perseveringly and to carry out "Party day" activity continuously. He often got together with them to recall past bitterness and think about the present happiness, and aroused them to conduct military training with class hatred

in mind and in accordance with the needs of practical combat. That year, this squadron became an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

When the Air Force unit was advancing bravely along Chairman Mao's line of army building, some comrades showed another tendency in handling the relationship between political and military affairs. They one-sidedly held that grasping military affairs was a "simple military viewpoint" and delving into technique meant taking the "White and expert road." This impeded training in combat preparedness.

Wang Ch'ing-yun was worried at seeing this state of affairs. At a meeting of the Party branch committee, he pointed out straightforwardly: "This tendency is incompatible with Chairman Mao's instructions and must be overcome." But, some comrades had worries and wanted to "await words from the higher level." Wang Ch'ing-yun said sternly: "Chairman Mao teaches us: 'The relationship between redness and expertness and between politics and work are a unity of opposites. It is necessary to criticize the tendency of disregard of politics. On the one hand, we must oppose the arm-chair politicians; on the other hand, we must oppose the pragmatists who lose their bearings.' If we dare not grasp military technique under the premise of putting politics in command, politics will lose the object of its command. If we foster selfish and impure thoughts and dare not grasp the mistakes which we see clearly, we are showing our failure to give prominence to politics."

After this discussion, the Party branch decided to take Mao Tse-tung's thought as the guide and boldly grasped flight training.

After the meeting, Wang Ch'ing-yun firmly carried out the decision made by the Party branch. In light of the current tasks, he repeatedly told other comrades the great significance of grasping revolution and promoting revolution. He also took, on his own initiative, the task of teaching them lessons of their professional work and conscientiously organized "everyday reading," enabling the fliers of this squadron to improve their flying techniques in a very short period of time. The few comrades of this squadron who formerly were poor in shooting also overcame difficulties and met the requirements of combat. The squadron marched forward in big strides along the road of revolutionization and militancy.

"He Can Bravely Protect the Masses At the Crucial Moment If He Thinks of the Masses in Doing Everything at Ordinary Times"

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The line of the Communist Party is the line of the people." The great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led personally by Chairman Mao is the most deep-going and most extensive mass movement.

This movement taught Wang Ch'ing-yun a most impressive lesson. He deeply realized that: the attitude toward the masses of the people means the attitude toward Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. He often said: "He can bravely protect the masses at the crucial moment if he thinks of the masses in doing everything at ordinary times."

In 1966, when the movement of the Red Guards began, Wang Ch'ing-yun studied time and again Chairman Mao's brilliant article, "Report on An Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan." The more he studied, the brighter his eyes became and the broader his mind opened. He was in the airport, but he always thought of the broad masses. He said: "No matter how tough is the storm I may meet, I shall firmly side with the broad revolutionary masses and stand on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." He composed theatrical numbers and wrote poems, warmly eulogizing the movement of Red Guards. He taught his younger brothers to listen to great supreme commander Chairman Mao's words and to take an active part in the great cultural revolution. With his help, his three younger brothers became brave path-breakers in rebelling against the handful of capitalist-roaders in the Party.

When the great proletarian cultural revolution came to the stage of struggle-criticism-transformation, Wang Ch'ing-yun went to a certain factory to do support-the-Left work for a short period of time. As soon as he laid down his luggage, he went among the masses and had chats with them through day and night; he learned the condition there and warmly propagandized Mao Tse-tung's thought. At the time, some people held that they could make great achievements in purifying the class ranks if they "dragged out a few more people." He did ideological work arduously and elaborately and induced all to act in accordance with Chairman Mao's policies. He perseveringly armed the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought and helped them take a firm hold of the main orientation of struggle, thereby uniting with the broad masses and isolating and hitting at the handful of class enemies to the greatest possible extent.

Wang Ch'ing-yun warmly supported the mass movement, firmly trusted the masses and relied on them. At the crucial moment, he bravely protected the masses regardless of his life.

On November 5, 1969, the red sun rose in the east and shone brightly. Wang Ch'ing-yun received an order to test an airplane which had just been repaired. A green signal flare was shot into the sky and the airplane rapidly darted from the runway and flew into the sky toward the morning sun.

Through the wireless earphone of the ground controller was continuously transmitted Wang Ch'ing-yun's voice: "Working normal," "everything fine," "request permission to return,".... According to calculation, Wang Ch'ing-yun would return to the airport in three minutes.

Suddenly, the ground controller received an urgent report from Wang Ch'ing-yun: "Engine has trouble," "engine completely dead," "request forced landing".... Unexpected conditions arose one after another.

Wang Ch'ing-yun steered the airplane whose engine had stopped functioning, and glided across a production brigade of a people's commune. The airplane was about to crash into a high-tension power transmission line. If this happened, it would bring tremendous damage and loss to the people. The airplane must not make a forced landing! Wang Ch'ing-yun vigorously pulled the control stick and the airplane leapt above the power line, avoiding mishap to the people.

The airplane continued its flight. A stretch of paddy fields lay ahead. Wang Ch'ing-yun was about to make a forced landing. But, looking out of the cabin, he saw some 20 commune members laboring in the fields and the airplane was dashing toward them. He again gave the control stick a vigorous pull and "lifted" the airplane, protecting the lives of these commune members.

The airplane continued to glide toward a village. If it should go on, the houses of this village would be destroyed. Wang Ch'ing-yun pulled the control stick a third time with all his might and the airplane skimmed across the tops of the houses, protecting the interests of the people.

Wang Ch'ing-yun pulled the control stick three times at the crucial moments, each time showing his infinite love for the people. The revolutionary masses who were thus protected said with endless excitement: "Comrade Wang Ch'ing-yun is considerate of us poor and lower-middle peasants and never thinks of himself. He really serves the people 'wholly' and 'completely'!"

"Let Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Take Root Deep in My Mind"

Firmly bearing in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching about "grasping class struggle in the ideological sphere," Wang Ch'ing-yun consciously opened in his mind a battlefield for the struggle between the two ideologies. He wrote in his diary: "I must 'get rid of the stale and take in the fresh' ideologically, continue to raise the consciousness of struggle between the two lines, be loyal to Chairman Mao forever and march forward perseveringly!"

In 1963, Wang Ch'ing-yun was posted as the squadron leader. After that, to meet the needs of work, he changed to serve as an aviator. How should this question be treated? Wang Ch'ing-yun felt there was the question of line in this matter.

Bearing this question in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teachings: "These battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests." "We communists seek not official posts, but revolution." Taking Mao Tse-tung's thought as the weapon, he relentlessly criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of joining the Party to be an official" and fallacy of achieving personal fame and gain. The deputy political commissar of the squadron called on him in his dormitory and asked his opinion on this change of his post. Wang Ch'ing-yun replied: "I am a revolutionary fighter. I seek neither fame nor gain but work for the revolutionary

cause. No matter how my post may change, my loyalty to Chairman Mao will never change and my wholehearted service for the people will never change."

After that, Wang Ch'ing-yun imposed more exacting demands on himself and made more strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. He played an exemplary and leading role in every place and tried hard to accomplish the tasks assigned him by the leadership. He also actively helped the cadres of the squadron in doing their work well. The comrades praised him, saying: "When serving as an aviator, he is a good aviator of Chairman Mao; when serving as a cadre, he is a good cadre of Chairman Mao. He is bent on following Chairman Mao to make revolution."

Wang Ch'ing-yun often said: "Only by continuously eliminating the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line can we make Chairman Mao's revolutionary line take root deep in our minds."

He was once going with some comrades to help the masses in doing labor. Braving the extreme cold of more than 30 degrees below zero, they got together with the poor and lower-middle peasants to break the frozen surface in order to scoop night-soil from a cesspool. It was as hard as rock in the cesspool. A vigorous strike of the hammer only resulted in a tiny dent. After giving the frozen surface a few dozen strikes, he felt his arms benumbed with the shock. He thought to himself: "I find the work so hard because I was poisoned by the bourgeois line of education in the old-type school and was alienated from labor training." After that, he consciously received re-education from the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants and rid his mind of the pernicious influence of the bourgeois line of education.

Wang Ch'ing-yun was on leave once and went to visit his relatives in Talien Locks Factory. As soon as he entered the factory, he asked the comrades of the revolutionary committee of this factory to give him some job to do. He said straightforwardly: "I formerly attended the old-type school. I now want to receive re-education. I ask you to arrange for me some of the dirtiest and most tiresome work to do so that I can temper myself!"

The vice chairman of the revolutionary committee was deeply touched by this revolutionary fighter's high spirit of consciously implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and sent him to labor in the paint-baking workshop.

In the paint-baking workshop, Wang Ch'ing-yun went to work early in the morning and came off his work late in the evening in all weathers. He took part in labor wholeheartedly and remolded himself in a down-to-earth manner. The smell of paint was very strong in the workshop. The workers gave him a mask to wear, but he refused. Blisters formed on his hands and the workers sent him a pair of gloves, but he refused to put them on. He said: "In this way, I can remold my thinking in a better way." During his stay of 20 days in Talien, he labored every day.

When he left Talien, calli were formed on his hands and his red heart was linked closer to those of the workers. The workers were touched, saying: "Wang Ch'ing-yun is a good cadre faithfully carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

*

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "To die for the people is heavier than Mount Tai." Comrade Wang Ch'ing-yun gloriously sacrificed himself for the revolutionary cause and the people while carrying out his task. To commend his advanced deeds of "putting the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line before his life," the Party committee of the PLA Air Force recently approved the grant of a posthumous first-grade meritorious award to him.

Wang Ch'ing-yun, a good cadre faithfully carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line will live in our minds forever and inspire us to advance bravely along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!

- Chieh-fang-chün Pao correspondent and
Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

"SOCIAL INVESTIGATION"

Social Investigation Promotes Ideological Revolutionization

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 4, 1970)

> Sixty-four urban educated youths sent to settle in the countryside have carried out "social investigations" which turned out to be a systematic, profound education for them in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.
>
> In their investigations the youths have written two village histories, a history of revolutionary struggle, eleven histories of "red" families, and a history of exploitation by rich peasants.--SCMP Ed.

Led by the brigade's revolutionary committee and helped by the poor and lower-middle peasants, we the 64 educated youths who have settled in T'angpei brigade, Hsiachi commune, Pao-ying hsien, started the activity of social investigation in July last year. Through the social investigations in the past year, we have received comparatively systematic and deep-going education in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. This education plays a good role in our living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in our remolding of the world outlook.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us youths: "Class struggle is a main course of study for you." Vice Chairman Lin has instructed us: "He who does not know the meaning of class and exploitation does not know the meaning of revolution."

We the 64 educated youths have come from big cities. In the old-type school, we were formerly poisoned by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education, so that we were alienated from labor and practice and the masses. After coming to the countryside, we lived with the poor and lower-middle peasants, but we knew nothing about class struggle in the countryside and were confused by the problems we met there. This impeded us in getting together with the poor and lower-middle peasants in thinking and feeling and hindered our receiving re-education from them. In view of this state of affairs, the brigade revolutionary committee organized us to study Chairman Mao's teachings concerned and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions and to make social investigations, so that, while making social investigations, we could actively receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants with our problems of remolding of world outlook in mind.

Under the leadership of the brigade revolutionary committee, we set up a "central group of socialist investigation in the brigade" in the form of three-in-one combination comprising a brigade cadre, a representative

of poor and lower-middle peasants, six educated youths and sent-down cadres. In their production teams, the six educated youths who were members of the central group became backbone elements of various branch groups. The central group met once a month. The group members exchanged information, outlined the experience and then brought it back to the branch groups to be disseminated.

In making social investigation, we labor in daytime and make investigations at night, or labor and make investigations simultaneously. After making an investigation, many educated youths study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings in the light of practice, criticize a reactionary fallacy of Liu Shao-ch'i, and ideologically launch an offensive to destroy self and establish devotion to the public. Some educated youths who came of families of the laboring people linked the investigations with the histories of their families and got together with the poor and lower-middle peasants to condemn the old society, criticize Liu Shao-ch'i and eulogize Chairman Mao and the Communist Party.

In the past year and more, we visited more than 200 families of poor and lower-middle peasants, called more than 50 symposia, wrote 15 articles, two on the village history, one on the history of revolutionary struggle, 11 on histories of red families and one on the history of exploitation and crimes committed by rich peasants.

Little Hou, an educated youth, took part in transplanting seedlings during the season for "four autumn" work last year. She felt great pain in her loins and back after the day's labor. She thought that life was hard in the countryside. But in a social investigation she heard an old poor peasant say meaningfully: "Now we follow Chairman Mao to make revolution. Compared with the state in the old society, this is our greatest joy." She asked herself: "Why is it that my view toward 'bitterness' is different from that of the poor and lower-middle peasants?" She found the basic cause, that is, she did not remold her bourgeois world outlook very well. After that, she firmly remembered Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The change in world outlook is something fundamental," humbly learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants, consciously looked for hard work to do, tempered and remolded herself through arduous labor. As time went on, she found happiness in suffering for the revolutionary cause.

We make social investigations by different methods. Our one aim is to educate the masses. For example, on the Tomb Festival this year, all of us educated youths and the poor and lower-middle peasants visited the martyrs' mausoleum. We asked the peasants to tell stories about the struggles waged by the martyrs before their death. The educated youths said unanimously: "We definitely will inherit the martyrs' revolutionary will and walk the revolutionary road which the martyrs did not cover completely." Many educated youths consciously fought self and criticized revisionism in the light of their practice. They were determined to build a socialist new countryside and to endure great hardships and contribute their whole share for the cause of emancipation of mankind as a whole.

In light of various political movements, we investigated the history of struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in T'angpei brigade since the liberation and criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacy, that is, the "theory of dying out of class struggle," thereby raising our consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

When the "one-striking and three-opposing" movement started, many educated youths were selected by the poor and lower-middle peasants to join the poor and lower-middle peasants' propaganda team. We analyzed the new trend of class struggle under the new situation and, bearing in mind the new problem of the struggle between the two lines, carried out social investigations.

Working in coordination with the "one-striking and three-opposing" movement, the brigade revolutionary committee held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class to discuss the special subject "Never forget class struggle," and to uncover the class enemies' crimes of sabotage of the dictatorship of the proletariat discovered and collected during the social investigations.

For example, during the period of the higher-stage cooperative, a landlord element corrupted a cadre. During the period of establishment of people's communes, a former landlord stole some grain of the collective. During the three years of temporary difficulties, Liu Shao-ch'i fanned the evil wind of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four big freedoms" and the handful of class enemies incited the people to expand the area of land for private use and to fell trees belonging to the collective.... During the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, the poor and lower-middle peasants closely followed great leader Chairman Mao to fight perseveringly against the handful of class enemies and bravely defended Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Ever since the organization of the mutual-aid group, Comrade Hsü An-k'un, a member of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee of the commune and secretary of the Party branch of the brigade, has constantly led the poor and lower-middle peasants to fight on the first line of class struggle. When the "one-striking and three-opposing" movement started, a rich-peasant speculator called at his home and left 20 yuan in order to win over him. Upon learning this, he firmly struggled against this brute and immediately called a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class attended by cadres of the whole brigade. He gave an account of his experience and criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle."

The living facts of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines made us deeply feel the pain of having no power, the difficulty in seizing power and the importance of keeping power. We all expressed our will to temper ourselves and grow up in the storm of class struggle.

We also investigated the advanced deeds of the poor and lower-middle peasants of T'angpei brigade in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, fighting against natural disasters and changing

the backwardness. We rid ourselves of the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory that the masses are backward." We also strengthened our mass viewpoint.

Through the social investigations, we learned stories about the poor and lower-middle peasants' excellent character and revolutionary spirit of being loyal to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. We put them down on paper and bore them in our minds. This meant for us a lesson of education in Mao Tse-tung's thought. We were deeply impressed with the great truths that "The poor peasants are the main force fighting constantly and arduously in the countryside" and "Without the poor peasants, there cannot be revolution. Negating them means negating revolution. Hitting at home means hitting at revolution." Meanwhile, we found where we lagged behind the poor and lower-middle peasants. We willingly received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and strove to thoroughly remold our world outlook!

Through the social investigations, we gradually raised our consciousness in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Now, among the 64 educated youths in the whole brigade, 31 have been selected by the masses as activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the hsien and the commune. Twelve of the 16 educated youths' groups have been rated four-good groups. Forty-two of the educated youths have been rated five-good individuals. Many others are posted as tutors in the study of Chairman Mao's works, propagandists of Mao Tse-tung's thought and fighters in the revolutionary mass criticism and small criticism.

- Educated Youths' Social Investigation Central Group, T'angpei Brigade, Hsiachi Commune, Pao-ying Hsien, Kiangsu Province

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN

Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Occupy Out-of-School Educational Positions

by

Workers Mao Tse-tung's Thought Propaganda Team stationed at Weitung Primary School, Ch'angchou municipality and the Revolutionary Committee of Weitung Primary School

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 5, 1970)

School children are organized for study and propagation of Mao thought outside school hours in a primary school in Ch'angchou. They are also ordered to serve workers, peasants and soldiers at the railway station and the pier, helping travelers carry their luggage and cleaning the places.--SCMP Ed.

Students' life outside the school is an important position in which the two classes fight against each other to win over the youths and children. In order to cultivate the youths and children to become reliable successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, we began in December 1968 to organize the students in close coordination with neighborhood revolutionary committees and revolutionary parents to study Chairman Mao's works, publicize Mao Tse-tung's thought and develop various out-of-class activities. During the past two years we scored relatively good results and brought about a profound change in the students' spirit.

Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Unify Understanding and Fully Develop the Roles of the School, the Neighborhood and the Parents

Under the influence of the revisionist line of education and the force of old customs, the school, the neighborhood and the parents all had certain erroneous and one-sided views toward students' life outside the school. Some teachers thought: "At school the teachers are responsible for the students, outside of the school society is responsible and at home the parents are responsible." Some cadres of neighborhood organizations thought: "We do not even have enough time to take care of affairs arising out of the inhabitants, how can we find time to bother about the students?" Some of the parents thought: "Now that we have sent our children to school, the school should be responsible for everything."

In order to unify understanding we organized study classes together with the revolutionary parents and cadres of neighborhood organizations under the leadership and with the help of ch'ü and neighborhood revolutionary committees to study Chairman Mao's teachings on the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, condemn the poisoning of the youths and children by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education and expose the vicious activities of the class enemy aimed at corrupting the youths and children. Shocking facts enabled everybody to realize that "all departments should share the responsibility of performing political and ideological work" on the students and that the using of Mao Tse-tung's thought to occupy the out-of-school positions of the students and doing a good job in cultivating successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause "is a hundred-year plan, thousand-year plan and ten-thousand-year-plan in the proletarian revolutionary cause."

With ideas unified and understanding heightened, action also became positive. The Weitung Neighborhood Revolutionary Committee invited 40 retired old workers who suffered greatly in the old society and hated the old society deeply, revolutionary cadres in neighborhood organizations, dependents of martyrs and armymen, and discharged armymen, etc., to serve as instructors of extramural activities for the students. Some parents also volunteered to serve as instructors. Some of them created many favorable conditions for the development of extramural activities by subscribing newspapers and providing premises for extramural Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes attended by their children.

Studying and Publicizing Mao Tse-tung's Thought Are Important Subjects in Out-of-School Activities

Vice Chairman Lin taught us: "Sailing the seas depends on the helmsman and making revolution depends on Mao Tse-tung's thought." To use Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the heads of the youths and children and give them a firm and correct political orientation is the fundamental step to be taken in the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause. Consequently we made it a point to consider the studying and publicizing of Mao Tse-tung's thought the principal task in extramural activities. We also insisted upon using the "three constantly read articles" as our motto, studying and applying in a living way and combining study with application. We obtained outstanding results through the adoption of these methods.

After studying Chairman Mao's brilliant work "Serve the People," one of the classes regularly made use of after-school hours to go to railroad stations, piers and other public places to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers by sweeping and cleaning the places and carrying baggage for travelers. As a result, they were highly praised by departments concerned. There was another class which studied and applied Chairman Mao's works well. Students in this class took action and publicized Chairman Mao's latest instructions as soon as they were issued. After Chairman Mao issued the latest instructions "I am in favor of this slogan: 'Fear neither hardship nor death'" they organized study classes for several consecutive evenings

and made extensive propaganda in the neighborhood so as to follow Chairman Mao's strategic plans closely. The following day they went out to the streets to help clean them. They feared neither hardship nor death and became more and more enthusiastic in their work.

The students also regularly penetrated deep into the neighborhood to publicize Mao Tse-tung's thought among the inhabitants in coordination with various political movements and by using such methods as reading newspaper aloud, holding discussion and application meetings, giving stage shows, holding family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, etc. During the mass movement of going up the mountains and down the countryside many students took part in propaganda activities and energetically repudiated various preposterous theories such as "it does not pay to go down to the countryside" and the "theory of punishment by sending people down to the countryside," etc. Some of the students wrote and staged plays themselves for the inhabitants and workers. This not only effectively pushed forward the development of the movement of going up the mountains and down the countryside but also greatly elevated the students' consciousness in continuous revolution and strengthened their determination to follow the road of integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

Practice demonstrated that the only way to increase the youths and children's immunity against bourgeois ideas incessantly and heighten their consciousness in class struggle and line struggle through extramural activities is to make the study and propagandization of Mao Tse-tung's thought the principal task.

Stepping Up of Leadership Is the Key To Doing a Good Job in Out-of-School Activities

The most fundamental aspect in the stepping up of leadership is to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the heads of the teachers, cadres of neighborhood organizations and revolutionary parents and incessantly elevate their understanding of the great significance of doing a good job in extramural activities for the students. By making use of such methods as the holding of meetings, study of documents, exchange of experience and extolling of advanced elements, etc., we incessantly elevated their understanding, mobilized their activeness, overcame difficulties which they encountered in their work and aroused their active concern over the work of out-of-school Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and over the up-growth of the younger generation.

One of the characteristics of the out-of-school activities is: the activities are spread over a wide area and are rich in variety. Consequently it is impossible to carry out these activities well by relying upon only a few teachers and cadres of neighborhood organizations; instead, we must grasp the backbones well. Backbones are leaders of out-of-school Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and cadres of the Little Red Soldiers as well as out-of-school instructors. In order to help the backbone develop their work, we held regular meetings to make clear the tasks and the requirements of work and helped them in the key points. We also periodically

helped out-of-school instructors solve their ideological problems and problems concerning work.

To step up leadership we also established and perfected various systems. We regularly invited cadres of neighborhood committees to attend meetings of the revolutionary committee of the school to discuss and formulate plans for out-of-school activities and analyze and study the ideological trends of the students so as to exchange information concerning the current situation, unify understanding, unify disposition, share responsibilities and strengthen leadership.

We also regularly held parents' symposiums twice per term to report to them about the ideological status of the students and make suggestions to them concerning the requirements and methods for educating the students. In addition we also held weekly meetings of leaders of out-of-school Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and organized them to analyze the students' ideological activities, study related materials and work plans so that every out-of-school Mao Tse-tung's thought study class could develop its activities in a purposeful and systematic way.

Furthermore we also conducted fortnightly examination of the work of the instructors together with the cadres of the neighborhood committees so as to help them solve their problems and sum up experience. As a result of the emphasis placed by the leadership, implementation by the organizations, soundness of the system and smoothness of coordination, out-of-school activities for the students are being consolidated and elevated continuously.

* * *

ATHLETICS

Chinese High Jumper Ni Chih-chin Breaks Men's World Record by Clearing 2.29 Meters

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 8, 1970)

china's outstanding high jumper comrade ni chih-chin broke the men's high jump world record by clearing 2.29 metres in the labour stadium in this city of hunan province at 4:10 p.m. today. the previous world record of 2.28 metres had been held by the soviet athlete v. brumel for many years. comrade ni chih-chin also improved on his former best record of 2.27 metres made in 1966.

more than 80,000 spectators watched the contests held at the labour stadium by the national track and field team and the teams from hunan and kwangsi this afternoon. ni chih-chin started at 1.98 metres at 3 p.m. he successively cleared 1.98, 2.03, 2.13, 2.18 and 2.24 metres. when the bar rose to 2.29 metres, all spectators encouraged him by reciting this teaching of chairman mao's: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." comrade ni chih-chin took brave, firm and rapid steps in making a second trial and successfully cleared 2.29 metres. at this, the stadium burst into a thunderous applause and the spectators warmly shouted: "long live chairman mao exclamation" "long live the victory of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line exclamation" in the great proletarian cultural revolution, comrade ni chih-chin has made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's philosophic works, and his consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines has been greatly raised. he has made painstaking and conscientious efforts in training. this year he twice mounted the tienanmen rostrum and had the joy of seeing the great leader chairman mao. this made him more determined to break the world record to win honour for chairman mao and for the socialist motherland.

in the past several months, comrade ni chih-chin had cleared 2.24 and 2.26 metres on six occasions in peking, tsinan, hofei, wuhan and changsha, in making efforts to break the previous world record. today his hope to smash the world record came true. he said he would guard against arrogance and rashness and strive for new and still greater successes.

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

East China Province Chemical Fertilizer Industry Makes Remarkable Achievements

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Nov. 9, 1970)

by vigorously grasping revolution and promoting production, the chemical fertilizer industry workers and revolutionary cadres of shantung province in east china have made outstanding production achievements this year and new contributions to agriculture.

output of synthetic ammonia from january to september was 24 per cent above the province's total output last year and the output of the chemical fertilizer was 20 per cent higher.

the leading cadres since the start of the great 70's have stood at the forefront in grasping revolution and promoting production, paid great attention to the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and led the masses in deep-going and sustained revolutionary mass criticism. this has ensured dynamic and down-to-earth progress in the mass movement to increase production and practise economy.

the huantai chemical fertilizer plant, which went into production at the end of last year, is small and at first produced only seven to eight tons of synthetic ammonia every day. at the beginning of this year the plant revolutionary committee firmly grasped class struggle and launched wide-scale revolutionary mass criticism. this brought into full play the workers' initiative in socialist revolution and construction. daily output of synthetic ammonia jumped to 16.2 tons, the highest amount being 17 tons. this exceeds the designed capacity by a big margin. chemical fertilizer plants in many other counties have also achieved high, stable output, breaking records time and again.

members of the leading groups, the workers and revolutionary technicians have repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind", sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and brought about a wide-spread high tide of technical innovations, promoting rapid increase in the production of chemical fertilizer.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Most Warmly Greet Cambodian National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a letter to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, most warmly greeting the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia. the congratulatory letter reads in full as follows:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia,

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia,

on the occasion of the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia, we, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao and on behalf of the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people, extend the warmest congratulations to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, to the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia and the khmer armymen and people who are fighting at the front of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, the heroic khmer people have, over a long period of time, waged dauntless struggles against u.s. imperialism in order to defend national independence and safeguard state sovereignty and territorial integrity. after u.s. imperialism and its lackey the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique staged the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, the khmer people, in response to the call of head of state samdech sihanouk, took up arms and went to the battle front and have waged valiant struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and won great victories. your victories have greatly deflated the arrogance of u.s. imperialism and greatly heightened the fighting will of the revolutionary people of various countries, setting a brilliant example for the oppressed nations and oppressed people of the world in their struggle against aggression.

there exists a profound traditional friendship between the chinese and cambodian peoples, and in the struggle against u.s. imperialism, they are comrades-in-arms going together through thick and thin. the chinese people firmly support the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we firmly believe that the three indo-chinese peoples, strengthening their unity, supporting

each other and persevering in a protracted people's war, will certainly overcome all difficulties and win complete victory in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

may the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and cambodian peoples remain evergreen exclamation

victory surely belongs to the heroic peoples of cambodia and all the three countries of indo-china exclamation

tung pi-wu,
vice-chairman of the people's republic of china

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

november 8, 1970

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by premier chou en-lai this afternoon at the rally of the people of the chinese capital in celebration of the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia:

respected samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and mme. sihanouk,

respected samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and mme. penn nouth,

distinguished guests from cambodia,

heads of diplomatic missions and mmes.,

comrades and friends,

amidst the high tide of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and at a time when the cambodian people are victoriously waging the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, we people of the capital are holding this grand rally here today to celebrate, together with our cambodian comrades-in-arms, the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia. first of all, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao and on behalf of the chinese communist party, the chinese government and people, i extend the warmest festive congratulations to the cambodian people's respected and beloved leader and the chinese people's esteemed friend samdech norodom sihanouk, to the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia, and to the cambodian people and national liberation army who are fighting valiantly in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and cordial greetings and high respects to her majesty respected queen kossamak.

Over the past 17 years, the heroic cambodian people under the leadership of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk have waged tenacious struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in saigon and bangkok in order to defend national independence, state sovereignty and territorial integrity, and have scored one victory after another. samdech sihanouk has consistently pursued a policy of peace, neutrality, independence and non-alignment, resolutely opposed u.s. imperialist interference, subversion and aggression and firmly supported the vietnamese and laotian peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and has made valuable contributions to the struggle of the people of indo-china and the whole world against u.s. imperialism. the kingdom of cambodia led by samdech sihanouk has stood in the van of the anti-imperialist countries of the world and has thus become a serious obstacle to the u.s. imperialist policies of aggression and war in indo-china and the rest of southeast asia.

u.s. imperialism has always been hostile to the peaceable and neutral cambodia. on march 18 this year, u.s. imperialism instigated the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique to stage a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat and subsequently dispatched troops directly to invade cambodia on a massive scale, thus extending its war of aggression to the whole of indo-china. this new towering crime of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys aroused the furious resistance of the peoples of cambodia and all indo-china. on march 23 this year, samdech sihanouk issued a solemn five-point statement, kindling the raging flames of the cambodian people's armed resistance against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, thereby ushering in a new historical period in the cambodian people's struggle against u.s. imperialism. the patriotic armymen and people of cambodia have now liberated two-thirds of their country and widely set up in the liberated areas n.u.f. committees and people's power of various levels, thus laying the foundation for the complete liberation of the cambodian nation. the just struggle waged by the cambodian people has won extensive international sympathy and support. the chinese government and people heartily rejoice over and admire the great victories won by the fraternal cambodian people, and express warm congratulations to them on these victories.

the so-called superpower u.s. imperialism fancied that by buying over a few lackeys, staging a coup d'etat and sending out a number of aggressor troops, it could easily subdue cambodia. however, it is the people, and not the reactionaries going against the historical trend, who determine the development of history. far from succeeding in its aggressive schemes and wild ambitions, u.s. imperialism has been badly battered and landed in an awkward position by the heroic cambodian people. as the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has pointed out, "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country. this is a law of history."

at present, an excellent situation prevails in the war waged by the three peoples of indo-china against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. in response to the militant call of the summit conference of the peoples of indo-china, the cambodian, vietnamese and laotian peoples have united closely and formed a powerful united front against u.s. imperialism. supporting and acting in close coordination with each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder, they have dealt heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys, setting

a brilliant example of unity against imperialism for the people of the whole world.

u.s. imperialism is not reconciled to its defeat; it is still employing counter-revolutionary dual tactics and conducting a death-bed struggle. while continuing its war of aggression, it is feverishly engaged in political deception, in a vain attempt to stamp out the flames of armed struggle of the three peoples of indo-china. not long ago, the nixon government dished up a so-called "new initiative" for solving the question of indo-china; it also stage-managed in phnom penh a farce of the establishment of a so-called "republic"; and in collusion with its collaborator, it is scheming to carve up cambodia. the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia have forcefully exposed and sternly condemned these schemes of u.s. imperialism and its collaborator. samdech sihanouk made the solemn declaration long ago: "our people, their n.u.f.c., their royal government of national union and their army of national liberation are fighting and will fight in a spirit of making no retreat and accepting no compromise until the khmer fatherland is completely liberated from their local, american, saigonese and bangkok oppressors and, together with the fraternal peoples of laos and viet nam, until the american imperialists and their satellites and lackeys are totally swept out of the whole of our indo-china." the chinese government and people firmly support this just stand. the war waged by the cambodian, vietnamese and laotian peoples against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is just and will certainly triumph. no matter what plots and tricks u.s. imperialism and its lackeys may resort to, they cannot save themselves from their defeat.

the development of the present international situation is increasingly favourable to the people of all countries and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. while the three peoples of indo-china are winning continuous new victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the struggle of the peoples of korea, japan and other asian countries against u.s. imperialism and against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is continuing to develop in depth and the united front against u.s. imperialism is being consolidated and expanded daily. staunch and unyielding, the palestinian and other arab peoples are persevering in their fight against aggression by u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism and against the imperialist plot to establish a so-called "state of palestine" the african people's struggle against colonialism and neo-colonialism and racial discrimination is mounting daily. the american people's revolutionary struggle is also developing vigorously, fiercely pounding at the reactionary rule of the nixon government. beset with troubles both at home and abroad, u.s. imperialism is having a very tough time.

at present, an increasing number of medium and small countries are rising one after another to strive for national equality, safeguard state sovereignty, oppose hegemony and oppose the aggression, control and subjugation by the superpowers. at the third conference of the heads of state and government of non-aligned countries held in lusaka not long ago and during the recent activities for the 25th anniversary of the united nations, many countries strongly condemned the superpowers for monopolizing international affairs, contending for world hegemony, dividing spheres of influence and using the united nations as an instrument to push their power politics. even in latin america which the united states has always regarded as its "backyard", the struggle against u.s. imperialist control and exploitation is also mounting daily.

the 70's of the 20th century is no longer a time when imperialism can ride roughshod over the world. world domination by the superpowers must be shattered and can certainly be shattered.

comrades and friends,

china and cambodia are close neighbours. over a long period of time, our two peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other in our common struggle against u.s. imperialism. tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought, the 700 million chinese people, following chairman mao's teachings, will forever remain the royal comrades-in-arms of the cambodian, vietnamese and laotian peoples in their fight against u.s. imperialist aggression and for national liberation, and firmly support the three peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

u.s. imperialism will certainly be defeated and the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation

u.s. imperialism will certainly be defeated and the three peoples of indo-china are sure to win exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

long live the great friendship and militant unity between the peoples of china and cambodia exclamation

long live samdech sihanouk exclamation

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk's Speech at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, at the rally of the people of peking held this afternoon in celebration of the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia:

your excellency respected mr. vice-chairman of the people's republic,

your excellency respected mr. premier,

respected messrs. and mmes. the national leaders, civil and military, of the people's republic of china,

respected messrs. and mmes. the municipal authorities of peking,

dear chinese brothers and sisters,

dear friends,

on behalf of the cambodian people, the national united front, the royal government of national union, the people's armed forces of national liberation of cambodia and in my own name, i request the illustrious leaders, the national

(civil and military) and municipal authorities, the glorious people and the glorious army of the people's republic of china, no. 1 friend of the khmer people and the independent, non-aligned, progressive and anti-imperialist cambodia, kindly to accept our sincerest and warmest thanks for the magnificent organization of this grand rally, which is honoured by the high presence of his excellency tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic, on the occasion of our national festival and for the inspiring speech, so friendly and noble, which has just been made by his excellency mr. premier chou en-lai, expressing very powerful and firm support to our just cause and our struggle for national salvation and national liberation.

today, november 9, is the national day of the independent cambodia, the khmer people's cambodia and the progressive and anti-imperialist khmers' cambodia.

november 9, 1970 is the 17th anniversary of the complete independence of cambodia which was achieved on november 9, 1953 after a long and heroic resistance of the khmer people against french colonialism and after the arduous and difficult negotiations held between the royal government of cambodia presided over by mr. penn nouth and the government of the republic of france.

my country, cambodia, is an organized and independent state whose existence dates back to before the 6th century a.d.

in the period between the 6th century and the 19th century of christian era, it lost its national sovereignty several times to the benefit of certain states in the neighbourhood, far or near.

in 1863 it was colonized by france. in march 1945, japanese imperialism, replacing french colonialism, permitted me to proclaim the restoration of independence of my country. however, such independence was illusory under the de facto protectorate of the japanese military authorities. our so-called independence was not even recognized by the imperial government of japan, despite my request addressed to tokyo at that time.

subsequently, japan surrendered after having received as "presents" from u.s. imperialism the atomic bombs dropped on hiroshima and nagasaki. british imperialism brought back french colonialism to cambodia in october 1945. in 1949, we signed the first treaty of independence with france. but this independence was just as illusory as that of march 1945 under the japanese.

it was not until november 1953 that the french government finally consented to restore to us all the attributes of internal and external sovereignty and withdrew from cambodia its armed forces and military command.

real independence returned to us in november 1953, but we had to wait till 1955 before we could start the reconstruction of our country which had been ravaged by the war of indo-china, for before 1955 our nation remained divided into several factions. the national unity was realized in april 1955 with my abdication of the throne of cambodia and with the founding of the movement of national union, the sangkum reastr niyum or people's socialist community, in which i was elected chairman.

the khmer people united in the sangkum succeeded in rapidly extricating cambodia from its state of under-development,

thanks to the strenuous work and our line of conduct which consisted in relying first of all on ourselves, not accepting but resolutely repudiating conditional and poisonous aid from u.s. imperialism and only accepting the aid rendered without any compensation from a small number of reliable friendly powers, particularly the people's republic of china.

between 1955 and the beginning of 1969, within a very short space of 13 and a half years of independence and non-alignment, the khmer people were able to make the following essential progress in a small and poor country with a population of 6.5 million:

i. in the field of public education, the number of primary schools rose from 2,731 to 5,857, and the number of pupils from 311,000 to 1,025,000. the number of secondary educational establishments rose from 12 to 180 and the number of students from 5,300 to 117,000. the number of technical and professional schools rose from 5 to 99. the number of faculties rose from 2 to 48 constituting 9 universities. the number of students rose from 334 to 7,400 for technical and professional schools and from 347 to 10,800 for university faculties.

ii. in the field of public health, the number of hospital establishments rose from 119 to 698.

iii. in the field of agriculture, the output of rice rose from 1,484,000 tons to 3,251,000 tons. the output of rubber rose from 25,000 tons to 51,000 tons. the area irrigated by permanent irrigation systems increased from 29,000 hectares to 264,000 hectares. 728 people's cooperatives were set up. new crops were planted: jute, coffee, coconuts and tea along with traditional crops of maize, cotton, pepper, peanuts, fruit trees, etc...

iv. in the field of industry, the number of small industrial enterprises rose from 650 to 3,700. 28 state-owned factories and 29 factories of mixed economy combining state capital with private capital were established, forming the basis of a true industrialization of the country. the annual consumption of electricity increased from 11,055 kw to 70,000 kw.

v. in the field of the means of communication, the total length of roads which was 4,805 km. in 1955 reached 16,697 km. at the beginning of 1969. the total length of railways increased from 386 km. to 665 km.

a deep-water port was constructed for maritime contacts with the outer world.

for aerial connections, 2 international airports, 4 national airports and 21 provincial aerodromes were built.

x x x

in the latter half of 1969, after the resignation of prime minister penn nouth who fell seriously ill and needed to take care of himself and then spend a long period in convalescence, the group of militarists, reactionary feudalists, big capitalists, comprador-politicians and corrupt high officials, who were all thirsty for american aid and who were zealous servants of u.s. imperialism, usurped the power. since then, the peaceful construction, the social, cultural and economic progress of the country have had to stop forth-right,

for on the one hand, civil war already broke out because of the ouster of the national extreme-left to the jungle of resistance by the extreme-rightist lonnolites and, on the other hand, these lonnolites already opened the gate of "cambodia" for murderous incursions by the ground forces of saigon and the air forces of the u.s.a.

on march 18, 1970, taking advantage of my long absence from the country for health reason, the lonnolites staged their notorious coup d'etat with catastrophic consequences well known to the whole world.

today, lon nol's cambodia has completely become the triple dependency of u.s. imperialism, the pro-u.s. government of saigon and the government of thailand, no less a satellite of the u.s.a., so much so that we must painfully acknowledge that the independence of cambodia, at least in the area not yet liberated by our people's forces, is nothing but a remembrance which appears to be very remote.

these two renegade asian governments have always coveted after a large part of cambodia, my country, in particular the rich provinces, the coastal islands having strategic importance, the territorial waters more abounding with fish than theirs and the ancient temples which have no parallel in their countries.

their covetous desire remained futile before the military coup of march 18, 1970. the success of the coup was assured by the endeavours of the american secret service "central intelligence agency".

today, the traitorous government of saigon has occupied with its armed forces the provinces, the coastal islands, the territorial waters and even the rivers of cambodia which it coveted after.

the traitorous government of thailand occupies some of our ancient temples, a part of our frontier provinces, our coastal islands and our territorial waters with the consent of lon nol, under the pretext that this thailand helps him to preserve cambodia's territorial integrity from the so-called covetous desire of the socialist or progressive vietnamese.

now the democratic republic of viet nam and the revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the sole authentic representatives of the vietnamese people, have given the khmer state, legal government and people the formal, official and written assurances that they have recognized de jure and will eternally respect the territorial integrity of cambodia within its present frontiers including the frontier villages and coastal islands wantonly claimed by the puppet government of saigon.

for its part, the united states of america, since the march 18 coup which illegally deposed me, has turned lon nol's cambodia into a neo-colony politically as well as economically. militarily, it turned cambodia into a base of aggression and attack against the neighbouring peoples of laos and viet nam and its planes, day and night, showered extensively and intensively bombs, napalm and toxic chemicals in unlimited quantity over the head of the khmer people who fight for national liberation and over the liberated zones, committing the most atrocious and despicable crimes.

in his historic statement of may 20, 1970, the venerated and beloved great teacher of the 800 million chinese people

said: "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country. this is a law of history."

with the tremendous encouragement and very powerful support of the people's republic of china, and also with the fraternal encouragement and support of the other socialist, progressive and anti-imperialist peoples in asia, africa, europe and latin america and particularly the 24 states, governments and national fronts which have already accorded their official recognition to the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea, the khmer people, on the next day of the phnom penh fascists' coup, have dared to rise in struggle, take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country, thus proudly and heroically accepting the despicable challenge of the huge monster u.s. imperialism.

before our people, the fraternal vietnamese people, and then the fraternal laotian people, have valiantly risen to fight with arms in hand against this huge monster.

the brilliant victories won by these two heroic fraternal peoples have marvellously illustrated these words of the beloved and venerated chairman mao tsetung: "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle."

chairman mao also said: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

the three indo-chinese peoples, the khmer, vietnamese and laotian peoples, have united immediately and very closely, thus forming a very powerful and indestructible common front of struggle.

having people's china as their reliable great rear area, our three peoples have marched from victory to victory in the whole of indo-china.

as regards the khmer people, they have achieved the following successes on the battlefield of cambodia:

two-thirds of cambodia have been liberated completely and henceforth administered by the revolutionary khmer people in accordance with the political programme of the n.u.f. of camoodia.

between march and october 1970, the armed forces of national liberation and the khmer people killed or wounded and put out of action more than 110,000 enemy soldiers, including more than 38,000 americans and saigonese mercenaries; about 100 enemy battalions were decimated or disintegrated; tens of thousands of tons of arms and ammunition were taken from the enemy or destroyed.

phnom-penh, the capital and the last entrenchment of the lonnolite fascists, is practically isolated from the rest of the country. our people's forces have established themselves some ten kilometres from this city.

at the present moment, the enemy is making desperate efforts in an attempt to relieve themselves from encirclement by the people's forces and the latter's constant pressure on phnom-penn. this enemy (composed of several divisions of

south vietnamese mercenaries sent to cambodia on nixon's orders by the traitorous generals thieu and ky) launched the so-called big offensives against our people. but all these offensives have failed lamentably and given our armed forces of national liberation a chance to win new victories and liberate new territories, including the vicinities of phnom-penh.

as chairman mao has always taught us, the people will win victory so long as they persevere in protracted struggle. this is what the khmer people are doing and will do, fighting side by side on the indo-chinese front with the heroic vietnamese and laotian peoples against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

the most brilliant chairman mao also said: "in the world of today, who actually fears whom? it is not the vietnamese people, the laotian people, the cambodian people, the palestinian people, the arab people or the people of other countries who fear u.s. imperialism; it is u.s. imperialism which fears the people of the world. it becomes panic-stricken at the mere rustle of leaves in the wind."

this is very correct and shows the panic of the government of richard nixon at present, which has desperately put forward the deceptive proposals of "peace" for indo-china.

the khmer people, like the fraternal peoples of laos and viet nam, forever loyal to the joint resolutions of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples dated april 25, insist and will insist strictly on the legitimate demand for an indo-chinese peace and on the categorical rejection of a "pax americana". that means that the u.s.a. and its allies and satellites (australians, new zealanders, south koreans, thailanders, etc...), the only aggressors against our indo-china, must immediately, totally and unconditionally withdraw all their ground, air and naval armed forces from indo-china and let each of the three indo-chinese peoples solve their national problems without any foreign interference.

this also means that for our cambodia, any international conference is unnecessary, that any international control (like the i.c.c.) is not admissible in our sovereign country, victim of the aggression exclusively by the armed forces paid by mr. nixon, president of the u.s.a., for committing such unjustifiable crime against the person of our people, and that any partition of cambodia, be it provisional, will not be accepted.

the khmer people united in the n.u.f.c. and led by the r.g.n.u.c. will carry on their fight against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys until total victory and the complete and definitive liberation of the fatherland, knowing that in their sacred struggle they will never fail to get the multifarious aid and complete support of the people's republic of china, that they will always benefit from the militant solidarity of the fraternal vietnamese and laotian peoples, that those reliable friends who have kindly accorded de jure recognition to their legitimate government will always stand firmly on their side and that all the peoples of the world, including the american people, will always accord them moral support, sympathy and esteem.

through my voice, the khmer people express the most profound and eternal gratitude to the people's republic of china, to highly respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, to respected and beloved vice-chairman lin piao, to respected and beloved vice-chairman tung pi-wu, to respected and beloved

premier chou en-lai, to the other eminent and respected leaders (military and civil) of the people's republic of china, to the great, heroic and most glorious chinese people, to the fraternal peoples and the friendly governments and peoples of the world.

long live the independence of progressive and anti-imperialist cambodia exclamation

long live chairman mao tsetung, the greatest champion of the solidarity of the peoples fighting for their liberation or their national independence, exclamation

long live the fraternal friendship uniting forever the khmer and chinese peoples exclamation

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Greets National Day of Kingdom of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carried an editorial entitled "victory definitely belongs to the heroic cambodian people -- in celebration of the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia". full text of the editorial follows:

the glorious festival of the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia has arrived amidst glad tidings of repeated victories in the war waged by the peoples of indo-china against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. with profound friendship of comrades-in-arms, the chinese people express warm greetings to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, to the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia, and extend a lofty salute to the cambodian people who are fighting valiantly against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

the cambodian people have a glorious tradition of revolution. in order to win the independence and liberation of their motherland, they waged protracted, persistent and unyielding struggles against french colonialism and japanese imperialism. after independence, under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, they have consistently followed a policy of peace and neutrality, resolutely defended the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of their motherland, continuously carried out a tit-for-tat struggle against the acts of subversion, aggression and sabotage committed by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, and won one victory after another.

not reconciled to their defeat in cambodia, the u.s. imperialists instigated the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique to stage a reactionary coup d'etat in march this year and after that, they dispatched large numbers of troops to invade the country in a vain attempt to turn it into their colony. the heroic cambodian people led by samdech norodom sihanouk and the national united front of cambodia, defying brute force and fearing no sacrifice, resolutely rose in arms to resist the u.s. aggression. within a short span of half a year and more, the raging flames of anti-u.s. armed struggle have been kindled everywhere from the banks of the mekong river to the tonle sap lake and from the dangrek mountains to the gulf of siam,

badly burning the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. now, nearly two thirds of cambodia's territory have been liberated, and committees of the national united front of cambodia and local political power have been set up at all levels in the cities and countryside of the vast liberated areas. the patriotic armed forces and people of camoodia have opened up with their barrels of guns an excellent revolutionary situation.

the cambodian people's war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation enjoys the sympathy and support of the people of the whole world. the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia has been recognized by more and more countries and its international prestige is daily increasing. meanwhile, the handful of the lon nol-sirik matak traitors, fostered by u.s. imperialism, are completely discredited and have landed themselves in a tight spot; their fascist rule is eking out a precarious existence, liable to fall at any moment.

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, has pointed out: "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country."

the victorious development of the cambodian people's war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has set up another brilliant example for the oppressed peoples and nations in the world showing that a weak nation can defeat a strong and a small nation can defeat a big.

at present, the revolutionary situation in the whole of indo-china is getting better and better. in response to the call for fighting in unity issued by the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, the people of cambodia, viet nam and laos, uniting closely and supporting one another in their common fight, have scored repeated new victories. the valiant armed forces and people of south viet nam, sweeping over the length and breadth of the land to initiate large-scale attacks, have struck telling blows at the enemy and caused the u.s. imperialist "war vietnamization" scheme to go increasingly bankrupt. the laotian patriotic armed forces and people have again and again smashed the frenzied attacks of the u.s. imperialists and their hirelings and further expanded their liberated areas. the u.s. aggressors have been bogged down in the vast ocean of people's war waged by the three peoples of indo-china, and are in danger of being swamped.

with a view to saving itself from the defeat in indo-china, u.s. imperialism has been stepping up its counter-revolutionary dual tactics and conducting a last-ditch struggle. some time ago, while continuously expanding its war of aggression against indo-china, the nixon administration dished up a so-called "new initiative" on indo-china, trying to dupe the peoples of indo-china into laying down their arms and to stamp out the flames of the people's revolution in this area. however, no matter what tricks u.s. imperialism may be up to, it can neither deceive the three peoples of indo-china who have been tempered in their protracted struggles, nor can it escape from its complete defeat.

china and cambodia are close and friendly neighbours. the people of the two countries have for a long time supported and assisted each other and forged a profound militant friendship in their common struggle against imperialism. today, our two peoples are fighting together in ever closer unity against our common enemy -- u.s. imperialism. the 700

million chinese people firmly support the cambodian people in carrying their great war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end. we are firmly convinced that victory definitely belongs to the heroic people of cambodia exclamation

Chinese Friendship Organizations Sponsor Photo Exhibition "The Cambodian People Are Sure to Win" to Mark 17th Anniversary of National Day of Kingdom of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

a photo exhibition sponsored by the china-cambodia friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries to mark the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia began here today. it is entitled "the cambodian people are sure to win".

photos on display show how the heroic cambodian people, under the leadership of head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk and the national united front of cambodia, defied brute force and sacrifice, resolutely took up arms to wage a war of resistance and, in a short space of several months, badly battered the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs and liberated two-thirds of the country.

photos on display expose the crimes of u.s. imperialism in instigating the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique to stage a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat and in launching a large-scale invasion into cambodia. they also reflect the support given by the people of china, viet nam, laos, korea and other countries of the world to cambodia's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Penn Nouth Issues Message to Khmer People on Occasion of National Day of Cambodian Kingdom

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, today issued a message to the khmer people on the occasion of the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia.

the message strongly denounced u.s. imperialism for its intervention in and aggression against cambodia. it said: since 1959, the u.s. imperialists had tried to make attempts on our independence and sovereignty with the complicity of the traitors like traitorous general dap chhuon. the conspiracy was frustrated thanks to the vigilance of samdech n. sihanouk,

head of state, and of our people closely united round our samgkum reastr niyum. but the c.i.a. -- a criminal instrument of the u.s. imperialists -- did not acknowledge its defeat. finally it scraped up the fascist and anti-popular reactionaries lon nol, sirik matak who, in collaboration with the "traitorous parliament", deposed illegally on march 18, 1970, the head of state who was then receiving medical treatment in france.

the message said: these traitorous reactionaries, like their masters the u.s. imperialists, thought that, with sihanouk overthrown, cambodia would swing automatically into the western camp under the iron-hand rule of the u.s.a. this is their miscalculation and our people took upon themselves to make them see the point immediately after the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970. they rose like one man round the national united front of kampuchea and the people's liberation armed forces. they have waged and are waging fierce and uncompromising struggle against the yankee imperialist aggressors and their lackeys, the soldiery of thieu-ky-khiem, that of bangkok and their sub-lackeys lon nol-sirik matak.

and in a very short period of time, we have completely liberated two thirds of our national territory with about three million inhabitants.

the message said: in this sacred struggle, we note with satisfaction that we are not alone. first of all, we form with the fraternal peoples of viet nam and laos a monolithic bloc against the common enemy -- u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious and most sanguinary. then the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea, the reliable rears of the countries of indo-china, do not in the least spare their very important aid and very active support. then, over 20 countries formally recognize the n.u.f.k. and the r.g.n.u.c. and have given their effective and energetic support in international instances, especially on the occasion of the summit conference of non-aligned countries in lusaka at which 21 countries pleaded in favour of our admission into the conference against 7 in favour of the delegation of the traitors in phnom penh.

the message said: this november 9 of 1970 which should have been, like the november 9 of the years from 1953 to 1969, a day of joy, gaiety and national pride, has become a day of sadness and almost national grief as a consequence of the treason of the fascist reactionaries: bereft of independence, peace, neutrality and national dignity for the benefit of, first of all, the u.s. imperialists, then their lackeys -- the regimes of saigon and bangkok whose mercenaries behave in the part of our national territory not yet liberated just as in conquered countries. they steal, pillage, ransack, and even murder our monks and violate our women and girls before killing them in cold blood. almost all our achievements and economic understructure have been destroyed by the shells and bombs from b-52 planes.

still not satisfied with these disasters and ruins, the traitors of phnom penh, on the order of their masters, killed the monarchy of two thousand years or so by illegally proclaiming the "republic of cambodia" on last october 9. this is still another monstrous crime against the nation.

the message said: in describing to you the situation of the country, my intention is not to discourage you. on the contrary i would like to emphasize to you the savagery of the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys -- the mercenaries of saigon and bangkok. i would like specially to expose the heinous crime

against the nation and the people committed by the clique of phnom penh which condescends to the most contemptible and basest slavishness in order to maintain the so-called political power, even something like an ordinary "mekhum of phnom penh" under the strict control, moreover, of the mercenaries of thieu-ky. finally, in face of this handful of traitors of the worst kind ever known to mankind, i would like to put in relief the will and determination of our people and our people's liberation armed forces of kampuchea to vanquish the yankee aggressors and their local sub-lackeys -- the traitors lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh. the r.g.n.u.c. is confident of the final victory. our cause is just. it benefits by the backing and support of the peace-loving and justice-upholding peoples, even the american people.

the message said: i avail myself of this opportunity to pay high respects to the memory of our valiant fighters who fell heroically on the battlefield and salute with great respect and admiration all the fighters who are heroically carrying on the struggle and fighting without compromise. on this day of the festival of national independence, which alas, is temporarily lost because of the treason of the phnom penh clique, allow me to make the oath together with you to liberate the rest of our people and the part of our country still under the domination of the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys and sub-lackeys.

our victory is certain.

CHINA AND CEYLON

Sinhalese Version of "Selected Military Writings of Mao Tsetung" Published in Ceylon

(NCNA-English Colombo, Nov. 7, 1970)

the sinhalese version of the "selected military writings of mao tsetung" was published here recently. the selected brilliant writings of the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao were translated by ananda kumara, vice-president of the ceylon-china friendship association.

kumara said in an interview with hsinhua that chairman mao's conception of people's war is the greatest military conception of our era. chairman mao's military writings thoroughly and penetratingly expound the theory, policy, line and method of people's war. history has proved that people's war is the only revolutionary road for the people in colonial and semi-colonial countries to defeat imperialism and reaction.

kumara said that the present international situation shows that a high tide of popular revolutionary struggle against imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs is sweeping the world. when the great conception of chairman mao's is put into practice and the liberation struggle takes on the form of people's war, imperialism and local reaction are hard hit. the truth underlying chairman mao's military conception is universal.

kumara said that the publication of "selected military writings of mao tsetung" in sinhalese will be warmly welcomed by all genuine revolutionaries in ceylon.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Commercial Representative to Chile Holds Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

Lin Ping, Chinese commercial representative to Chile, gave a reception on November 6 in honour of the Chinese workers' delegation which went to Chile to attend the celebrations of the inauguration of President Salvador Allende, according to a Santiago report.

More than 300 guests attended the reception. Jose Tona, minister of the interior, and Clodomiro Almeyda, minister of foreign affairs, attended the reception and had friendly talks with members of the Chinese workers' delegation.

Present also at the reception were Alfonso Inostroza, president of the central bank of Chile; Boyardo Gonzalez and Sergio Sanchez, vice-presidents, and Hernan del Canto, general secretary, and other responsible personages, of the unified centre of Chilean workers; Armando Aguirre, president of the national federation of leather and shoes workers of Chile; Guillermo del Pedregal, president of the Chile-China cultural institute; members of parliament and other Chilean personages friendly with China.

At the reception, the guests and hosts toasted again and again to the health of Chairman Mao Tsetung, to the friendship between the Chilean and Chinese people and to the victory of the world people's struggle against U.S. imperialism and in defence of national sovereignty.

The reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Military Delegation of Friendship Visits Peking Timber Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1970)

The military delegation of friendship from the People's Republic of the Congo led by Major Joachim Yhombi-Opango, accompanied by Tseng Shao-tung, a leading member of the Peking garrison of the Chinese People's Liberation Army, visited the Peking timber mill this morning.

The distinguished Congolese guests heard a talk from Chou Lin-hui, a leading member of the mill revolutionary committee, about the achievements in production made by the revolutionary workers under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. They then visited workshops and the mill's exhibition on multi-purpose use of timber. Wherever the distinguished guests went they were given warm welcome by the workers.

Major Joachim Yhombi-Opango and other distinguished Congolese guests, accompanied by Tseng Shao-tung, visited the Great Wall and the Ming Tombs on November 7, and in the evening saw the modern revolutionary Peking opera "Raid on the White Tiger Regiment".

CHINA AND ITALY

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Welcome the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations Between China and Italy"

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1970)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial today entitled "welcome the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and italy". the editorial reads in full as follows:

the chinese government and the italian government have, after friendly negotiations, decided to recognize each other and establish diplomatic relations in accordance with the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and equality and mutual benefit. we welcome this new page in the relations between china and italy.

there is a long-standing friendship between the chinese and italian people. the friendly intercourse between the chinese and italian people can be traced back to the remote past and has many records in history. the recent years have witnessed development of the trade and cultural exchanges between the two countries. at the beginning of 1965, the china council for the promotion of international trade and the italian institute for foreign trade mutually established commercial representative bureaux. the decision of china and italy at present to formally establish diplomatic relations conforms to the interests of the two peoples. it reflects their common aspirations and also meets the demand of the development of the international situation.

way back on the eve of the founding of the people's republic of china, the great leader chairman mao explicitly proclaimed to the whole world: "we are willing to discuss with any foreign government the establishment of diplomatic relations on the basis of the principles of equality, mutual benefit and mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty, provided it is willing to sever relations with the chinese reactionaries, stops conspiring with them or helping them and adopts an attitude of genuine, and not hypocritical, friendship towards people's china."

in the past 21 years since the founding of the people's republic of china, it is precisely in accordance with these principles that the chinese government has established diplomatic relations with many countries. we do not infringe upon the sovereignty and territorial integrity of other countries, and we do not interfere in their internal affairs or harm their interests and position of equality. likewise, we definitely do not allow other countries to encroach upon our sovereignty and territorial integrity, interfere in our internal affairs and harm our interests and position of equality. only in this way can peaceful coexistence be genuinely realized among countries with different social systems. this correct stand of ours is understood by more and more countries and our relations with foreign countries have been developing steadily.

the government of the people's republic of china is the sole legal government of china. taiwan is an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china. u.s. imperialism, however, has been pursuing a "policy of non-recognition"

for many years towards new china in a futile attempt to "isolate" and "contain" her. it has been clinging to the chiang kai-shek clique, the political mummy, and is frantically hostile to the chinese people. 21 years have elapsed. who after all is really isolated? it is not the people's republic of china but u.s. imperialism -- which is hostile to the chinese people. even the u.s. bourgeois press had to admit gloomily the utter bankruptcy of the policy of u.s. imperialism towards china. by stubbornly following u.s. imperialism and opposing the chinese people, the japanese reactionary eisaku sato and his ilk are merely lifting a rock only to drop it on their own feet. as to the "two chinas" plot or that of "one china, one taiwan" hatched by u.s. imperialism and its followers, they are purely dreams and can never come to pass. the chinese people are determined to liberate their sacred territory taiwan exclamation

italy is a european country with an age-old civilization. the long-standing culture created by the italian people had exercised a beneficial influence in history. our hearts still glow with warmth whenever we recall the cultural and economic exchanges between our two peoples during the long years in the past. china and italy have now formally established diplomatic relations. we wish that the relations between the two countries will develop daily and the friendship between the two peoples will grow incessantly.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Chemical Industry Study Group of DRVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, this afternoon met all the members of the chemical industry study group of the democratic republic of viet nam led by nguyen chan, director of the general chemical department. ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china ngo thuyen was present on the occasion.

vice-premier li hsien-nien had a very cordial and friendly conversation with director nguyen chan, ambassador ngo thuyen and the other vietnamese comrades.

present at the meeting were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned hsu chih-chiang, chung yu-yi, pai hsiang-yin, lu wei-chao, wei yu-ming and kan ming.

Ambassador Ngo Thuyen Gives Reception for Vietnamese Table Tennis Delegation's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam, gave a reception at the vietnamese embassy in peking this evening for the visit to china of the vietnamese table tennis delegation.

attending the reception were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including wang hsin-ting, huang chih-yung, tsao cheng, hsu yi-hsin, yang yu-heng, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, wang lei, lu wei-chao, wang yueh-hsi, wu hsiao-ta and chiang wen-chai, and chinese table tennis players.

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, attended the reception.

the reception proceeded in an atmosphere of profound revolutionary friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and viet nam. the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms chatted intimately at the reception. they repeatedly proposed toasts to the constant strengthening of the militant unity between the people of china and viet nam and expressed the common hope for the continuous development of physical culture of both countries.

ambassador ngo thuyen and tsao cheng, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, spoke at the reception amidst warm applause.

in his speech, ambassador ngo thuyen said that viet nam and china were close fraternal socialist neighbours. "there is profound revolutionary friendship between our two peoples, which manifests itself in the fact that the people of viet nam and china have always fought shoulder to shoulder in the struggle against imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism and for safeguarding national independence and for socialism," he said. the current visit to china of the vietnamese table tennis delegation would certainly further promote the militant friendship between the people of viet nam and china, he added.

tsao cheng said that the friendly visit to china of the vietnamese table tennis delegation was a vivid expression of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people and sportsmen of china and viet nam. "we are convinced that the current friendly visit of the vietnamese table tennis delegation will not only provide a good opportunity for china's physical culture workers and sportsmen to learn from the guests, but will also contribute to the strengthening of the militant friendship between the people of china and viet nam," he said.

after the reception, the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam saw a feature film on the south vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for national salvation.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chairman of Norwegian Socialist Youth League (M-L) Gives Impressions of China Visit

(NCNA-English Oslo, Nov. 6, 1970)

pal steigan, chairman of the socialist youth league (marxist-leninist) of norway, has in a statement warmly acclaimed the chinese people's mass movement for the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophical thinking. he pointed out that the norwegian people could certainly win victory if only they integrated mao tsetung thought with the concrete conditions of norway.

steigan's statement, made after his return to norway from a visit in china recently, was published in the 11th issue of "class struggle", a progressive norwegian journal.

steigan said: during our visit in china, we were received by chairman mao. this was a great inspiration to the socialist youth league (marxist-leninist) of norway.

referring to the chinese people's mass movement for the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophical thinking, he said that wherever he went, he saw workers and peasants studying chairman mao's philosophical thinking in order to grasp it and apply it to the practical struggle. the workers and peasants said that philosophy was not mysterious. with their personal experience they told us how they managed to bring about tremendous changes in things through the study and application of chairman mao's philosophical thinking. they can apply chairman mao's basic viewpoint on "one dividing into two" in analyzing and solving the problems confronting them.

dwelling on the chinese people's application of chairman mao's philosophical thinking for promoting their ideological revolutionization, he said that just as the chinese workers, peasants and soldiers said, one should regard oneself both as the motive force and as the object of revolution. only in this way could one prevent oneself from becoming revisionist and struggle against revisionism. this is an important guarantee that china would never change colour.

steigan continued that in china he saw the chinese people applying chairman mao's philosophical thinking not only to class struggle, but also extensively to the struggle for production and scientific experiment. he said that chairman mao has really set philosophy free from classrooms and let it serve the people.

in conclusion, steigan said that the chinese people won victories because chairman mao and the communist party of china integrated the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete conditions of china. if we could creatively integrate the universal truth of mao tsetung thought with the concrete conditions of norway, the norwegian people would certainly win victory.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

President Yahya Khan to Arrive in China on Tenth on State Visit at Invitation of Chinese Government

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1970)

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, general agha monammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, will come to china on november 10 for a state visit.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Red Cross Expresses Solicitude to Philippine Typhoon Victims

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1970)

the chinese red cross society today sent a message to the philippine red cross society expressing solicitude to the philippine people in typhoon afflicted areas. the message reads:

upon learning that the island of luzon and other regions of the philippines were struck by strong typhoons which caused heavy losses of lives and property to the people, the chinese red cross society wishes to express sincere solicitude to the philippine people of the afflicted areas. in order to express the sympathy of the chinese people for the philippine people, the chinese red cross society has decided to donate canned food valued at rmb 200,000 yuan to help the victims to overcome difficulties.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Southern Yemeni Embassy in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, this afternoon met abdulla aboda hamam, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of southern yemen in peking.

premier chou en-lai had a cordial and friendly conversation with abdulla aboda hamam.

present on the occasion were ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Head of Chinese Government Delegation Calls on Tanzanian First Vice President

(NCNA-English Zanzibar, Nov. 7, 1970)

fang yi, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, called on abeid amani karume, first vice-president of tanzania, at the state house here this morning.

vice-president karume had a cordial and friendly talk with fang yi.

present on the occasion were thabit kombo, general secretary of the afro-shirazi party of zanzibar and chairman for commerce and industries of zanzibar; aboud jumbe, minister of state in the office of the first vice-president; tawakali khamis, member of the revolutionary council of zanzibar; c.d. msuya, principal secretary of the ministry of finance; and ahmed maoulid, protocol officer of the tanzanian foreign ministry in zanzibar.

chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in tanzania, wang tsung-min, chinese economic representative in tanzania, and chen chiang, consul of the chinese consulate at zanzibar, were also present.

fang yi and some members of the chinese government delegation arrived here by air this morning in the company of c.d. msuya, principal secretary of the ministry of finance, chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in tanzania, and wang tsung-min, chinese economic representative in tanzania. they were welcomed at the airport by tawakali khamis, member of the revolutionary council of zanzibar, ahmed maoulid, protocol officer of the tanzanian foreign ministry in zanzibar, and other zanzibar government officials.

chen chiang, consul of the chinese consulate here, was also present at the airport to welcome them.

this morning, fang yi and some members of the chinese government delegation visited the mbweni farm tools repair factory and the zanzibar state leather and shoe factory at mtoni which were built with chinese assistance. they also visited the zanzibar government's housing projects under construction at kiolmani and michenzani as well as the headquarters of the afro-shirazi party of zanzibar. they were warmly welcomed by the workers and inhabitants, and the chinese engineering and technical personnel there.

Chinese Government Delegation Visits National Service Camp in Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 6, 1970)

head of the visiting chinese government delegation fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and some members of the delegation visited a national service camp in ruvu this afternoon.

they were accompanied by l.m. gama, director and commander of the tanzanian national service, c.d. msuya, principal secretary of the ministry of finance, local government officials and wang tsung-min, chinese economic representative here.

the national service is an organization set up by the tanzanian government for training the youth and students. in the national service camps, tanzanian youth and students receive political, military and technical training in the spirit of self-reliance before they start to serve the country.

a rally attended by hundreds of people was held at the national service camp to welcome the guests. at the rally, a band played "the east is red" and "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman" as well as tanzanian music. songs praising the friendship between the tanzanian and chinese peoples were sung by the youth of the camp.

speaking at the rally, l.m. gama expressed warm welcome to the visiting chinese government delegation led by minister fang yi. he said: your visit to the youth in the national service camp will further strengthen the good relations between the youth of tanzania and china. he asked fang yi to convey the greetings of the tanzanian youth to the youth of china.

fang yi, who also spoke at the rally, said that the profound militant friendship between the chinese and tanzanian peoples was forged through the protracted common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, our two countries sympathize with and support each other and we cooperate with and help each other in building our two countries. he said that president nyerere and the tanzanian government resolutely oppose the imperialist plot of creating "two chinas", actively support the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations and highly evaluate the great proletarian cultural revolution in china. this is a great support to the chinese people. we express our sincere thanks for all this.

he said that the chinese government and the chinese people shall, as always, exert their efforts to consolidate and develop, together with the tanzanian government and people, the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries.

at the beginning of the rally, a representative of the youth undergoing training at the camp read out a message of greetings.

before the rally, fang yi and other chinese guests visited the national service camp when tanzanian youth were doing productive labour in the spirit of self-reliance.

this morning, fang yi and some members of the chinese government delegation, accompanied by principal secretary of the ministry of finance c.d. msuya, inspected a state farm in ruvu built with chinese assistance.

Chinese Government Delegation Returns to Dar Es Salaam After Visiting Zanzibar Island

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 8, 1970)

fang yi, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and some members of the delegation, returned here by plane this afternoon after visiting tanzanian zanzibar island. they were accompanied by c.d. msuya, principal secretary of the ministry of finance.

they were seen off at zanzibar airport by tawakali khamis, member of the zanzibar revolutionary council, and ahmed maculid, protocol officer of the tanzanian ministry of foreign affairs in zanzibar.

chen chiang, consul, and chang hsi-liang and huang chih-jung, vice-consuls, of the chinese consulate in zanzibar were also present.

in the company of tawakali khamis, member of the zanzibar revolutionary council, fang yi and some members of the chinese government delegation this morning visited the chinese-assisted water pumping station at donge, uchenja state farm and peace stadium, as well as other places.

they were warmly welcomed by tanzanian zanzibar workers and chinese engineering and technical personnel.

US

Blacks and Indians in US Fight Violent Suppression

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1970)

afro-americans and american-indians in many u.s. cities have stepped up new waves of struggle against violent suppression recently, according to washington reports.

from mid-october to november 6, demonstrations were held successively by black people in six cities and indians in three towns to protest against the monopoly ruling circles' policy of racial discrimination and fascist persecution. many afro-americans and indians took up arms and sticks to fight back heroically against the sanguinary suppression by the reactionary authorities.

the struggle of the black people against violent suppression broke out in henderson, north carolina and greenville, south carolina on november 6 simultaneously. large groups of afro-americans in henderson took up arms to fight furiously with the reactionary police, and there were many fires in the city. the black people in greenville, after demonstrating against racial discrimination for several days running, held another powerful protest demonstration on november 6 and fought back with bricks and bottles against police suppression.

earlier, the black people in cairo, illinois, who are under fascist persecution, rose in armed struggle against violent suppression from october 21 to 24. on the night of

october 21, many black snipers hit back at city to resist the police suppression, pinning the police behind an armour barricade in their station. on the night of october 23 to dawn next day, several groups of armed afro-americans drove up to the cairo police station for three times running and exchanged fire with the reactionary police. the mayor of the city cried out in alarm that "what we have had tonight in cairo is open armed insurrection".

black people in detroit, michigan, also took up arms on october 25 to resist a new wave of persecution and suppression by the ruling circles. the fight was touched off by the reactionary authorities' barbarous interference with the black people's propaganda activities and the unjustifiable police encirclement of the detroit headquarters of the black panthers, progressive organization of the black people. the black people fought heroically with the reactionary police, and a dozen of afro-americans entrenched in the headquarters, fired back at the attack by the armed police. the fight lasted for eight hours.

on october 29, black youth in trenton, new jersey, held a demonstration in strong protest against the ruling circles' reactionary police of racial discrimination. in defiance of suppression by several hundred policemen, the black youth demonstrated continuously for the whole day. on november 3, 600 people in new haven, connecticut, held another demonstration to denounce the reactionary authorities vehemently for their fascist persecution of the black panthers, and demand the immediate release of the arrested panthers' leaders.

in the meantime, the american-indians in new york city and california state also rose in struggle. on october 12, slogans denouncing the monopoly ruling circles' persecution of indians were written on the monument to christopher columbus in new york by the indians in that city. when the authorities in california state sent police to break up the indians' camp in burney on october 27, 100 indians, including women and children, rose to fight the reactionary police with sticks. the indians declared that the land there belonged to them and that they would fight resolutely in defence of their rights. on november 3, indians in davis, california, occupied a former u.s. army communications centre guarded by several american soldiers. they declared that they would build a cultural centre serving the indians there.

US AND PALESTINE

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Sinister Political Trap of US Imperialism and Israeli Zionism

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by its commentator entitled "a sinister political trap". full text of the article follows:

recently, u.s. imperialism and its lackey israeli zionism have been vigorously carrying out a new evil scheme to strangle the palestine revolution. on october 2, israeli prime minister golda meir trumpeted about establishing a so-called "palestinian state" by the jordan river. on october 15, a u.s. state department spokesman clamoured that the united states supports the concection of forming a so-called "palestinian entity". meanwhile, a number of puppets under the control of u.s. imperialism and its lackey israel came out into the open and ran around shouting themselves hoarse in an attempt to rig up a "free provisional government of palestine". this string of consoiracies has been strongly condemned by the palestinian and other arab people.

the u.s. imperialists declared that it was out of consideration for the "legitimate interest and aspirations" of the palestinians that they called for the formation of a "palestinian entity". this is sheer humbug. a scrutiny of this conspiracy hatched by the u.s.-israeli aggressors shows that it is a sinister political trap designed by u.s. imperialism. its criminal aim is to drive the palestinian people and guerrillas to one or two small restricted areas where they would be exposed to attacks front and rear and thus restrict, disintegrate and annihilate the palestinian revolutionary armed forces and put down the revolutionary flames of the palestinian people.

the "palestinian state" designed by the u.s.-israeli aggressors is diametrically opposed to the national interests and aspirations of the palestinian people who have long been shedding their blood and fighting valiantly for the single purpose of recovering their lost territory, returning to their homeland and achieving complete liberation of the palestinian nation. but what u.s. imperialism attempts is to bring about a "permanent solution" of the palestine issue by marking out one or two small areas and setting up a so-called "palestinian state" under the condition that israel retains the vast territory of palestine and other arab countries which it has forcibly occupied for the past more than 20 years. in other words, this is an attempt to permanently legalize the status quo of the israeli aggression and write off at one stroke the sacred right of the palestinian people to fight for national liberation.

the "palestinian state" designed by the u.s.-israeli aggressors is in fact an out-and-out puppet state. u.s. imperialism is trying to establish a neo-colonialist rule over the palestinian people by buying over a handful of scum of the palestinian nation as its agents. this means reducing the broad masses of the palestinian people into slaves of colonialism of the u.s.-israeli aggressors and gravely imperilling the national liberation movement of the arab people. it is only natural that this can never be accepted by the palestinian and other arab people.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle."

u.s. imperialism has always resorted to counter-revolutionary dual tactics to strangle the palestine revolution. not long ago, the nixon administration dished up the "rogers plan" in a futile attempt to compel the palestinian people to lay down their arms. immediately afterwards, it instigated the reactionary jordanian authorities to frantically suppress the palestinian guerrillas. however, all its attempts, be it political deception or military suppression, have come to naught. on the contrary, the aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism served in a negative way to teach the palestinian and other arab people and brought about a more violent anti-u.s. storm. under such circumstances, the nixon administration plays the new trick of establishing a so-called "palestinian state" by patching up the "rogers plan" and enlisting the service of a number of lackeys and puppets. this can only show that u.s. imperialism is at the end of its wits.

a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. the just struggle of the palestinian and other arab people enjoys resolute support from the people of various countries in the world. at present, the situation of the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle in the entire arab world is excellent. by strengthening their unity, heightening their vigilance and persevering in fighting, the people of palestine and other arab countries will certainly be able to smash any intrigue of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and win greater victories on the road of fighting for national liberation.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 19, 1970 No. 4782

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DISCUSSION AND APPLICATION

How To Insist on Holding Discussion-Application Meetings Successfully To Raise Level of Discussion of Application

- Experience of People's Printing Works of Ch'ao-an Hsien, Kwangtung, in solving five questions of "What should be done?"

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Nov. 2, 1970)

Some workers in the People's Printing Works of Chao-an were unwilling to speak at so-called "discussion-application" meetings, at which people were supposed to talk about their experience in their application (of Mao thought). The following article tells how this unwillingness was overcome.--SCMP Ed.

In accordance with Vice Chairman Lin's directive, "It is imperative to truly learn and master the thought of Mao Tse-tung," the broad masses of revolutionary workers and revolutionary cadres of the People's Printing Works of Ch'ao-an Hsien, Kwangtung, firmly persevere in the system of holding discussion-application meetings on living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and ceaselessly raise their level of study and application. They have accumulated initially some experience, principally experience in settling five questions of "What should be done?"

(1) What Should Be Done in the Case of Some People Who Think It Their Duty to Do Their Job Well and Therefore Not Necessary To Talk about Their Achievements, However Great They May Be?

--Raise understanding and know clearly that discussion and application are for the purpose of extolling Mao Tse-tung's thought. Make clear the dialectical relationship between "discussion" and "application."

The main reason for this sort of thinking is (1) insufficient understanding of the meaning of discussion and application meetings; and

(2) ignorance of the dialectical relationship between "discussion" and "application."

This is how the De Luxe Editions Group of the Book-binding Workshop solved the problem:

1) Raising understanding, knowing clearly that discussion and application are for greatly extolling the incomparable power of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and increasing consciousness of discussion and application.

Worker Ch'en Ch'u-ch'ing, who cherishes deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao, studies and applies Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and always chooses the difficult jobs to do, has always overfulfilled her monthly quotas in the past more than ten years and won the good praise of all. When the comrades asked her to talk about her application, however, she was unwilling to do so. Her living idea was that, to win glory for Chairman Mao, the working class absolutely should shoulder heavy burdens and work in complete disregard of their own well-being, and that it was absolutely unnecessary to talk publicly about it.

In view of this living idea, the comrades on the one hand praised her for her revolutionary sense of responsibility and her lofty revolutionary style, and on the other hand studied together with her Vice Chairman Lin's instructions, "All our achievements and victories have been made and won under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and are victories of Mao Tse-tung's thought" and "We must regard the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought and implementation of Mao Tse-tung's thought as our lifetime task." They helped her review the course of her own growth and the reason for the achievements she had made in her work, enabling her to realize deeply that her own progress was due wholly to her being nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, that all her achievements glittered with the light of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and that discussion and application was the best means of summing up experience in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and extolling it.

With her understanding raised to a higher level, Ch'en Ch'u-ch'ing voluntarily took part in talks on application. With her own progress and achievements in work, she extolled the peerless power of Mao Tse-tung's thought and turned the discussion and application meetings into a position for propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought, thus exchanging experience with others and also profoundly educating herself. Since then she has been studying and applying in a living manner Chairman Mao's works all the more earnestly and assiduously, and has made even more outstanding achievements in her work.

2) Making clear the dialectical relationship between "discussion" and "application" and knowing positively the great significance of discussion and application.

After the discussion and application activities were launched, veteran worker Yü Shun-te often thought like this: "We the working class must be loyal to Chairman Mao in deed and not merely in word." He was old, feeble and often ill, but against the advice of doctors, he continued to work

perseveringly in the past few years, not only fulfilling the tasks assigned to him, but also doing many good deeds.

Having thoroughly understood him, all promptly helped him make clear the dialectical relationship between "discussion" and "application" and studied together with him "On Practice," enabling him to realize that "application" was practice and "discussion" was summing up of practice and raising it to a higher level, and that only by means of "discussion" and ceaseless summing up of the experience of practice of Mao Tse-tung's thought would it be possible to raise continuously the level of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

With his understanding raised to a higher level, YÜ Shun-te, cherishing deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao, actively took part in discussion and application, ceaselessly summed up experience, and ceaselessly improving himself. He said with deep understanding afterward: "In studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought, it is necessary to sum up experience continuously in order to rise to a higher level and make progress. Application without discussion and practice without summing up will make one stop at the existing level."

(2) What Should Be Done in the Case of Some People Who Think There Is Nothing to Talk About Because Their Study and Application Is Not Outstanding?

--Boldly talk about application, apply what is learned and talk about it, improve gradually, and strive to make new contributions.

The main reason for the genesis of such a living idea is a one-sided idea about discussion and application and the belief that only advanced models and heroic characters are worthy subjects of discussion and application.

Chou Hsueh-chiao, a worker of the ordinary editions group of the Book-Binding Workshop, has the following experience in solving this problem:

First, it is necessary to raise understanding, rectify the attitude, and talk about application boldly.

Second, it is necessary to learn from and assimilate advanced experience earnestly, gradually raise the level of living study and living application, and strive hard to make new contributions.

At one of the discussion and application meetings, Chou Hsueh-chiao had prepared to talk about her application. But having listened to someone whose achievement was greater than hers and whose experience was better than hers, she was unwilling to talk. After the meeting, with the problem in mind, she earnestly studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "If you can apply the Marxist-Leninist viewpoint to the exposition of one or two practical problems, you should be commended and should be deemed to have made some achievement," and was greatly encouraged. She realized that when others studied and applied better than she did, were able to make greater contributions and had greater experience than she, she should learn from them humbly and try to catch up

with them, and that when she had learned a bit and applied it, and could shed light on one or two practical problems, she must boldly talk about her application.

After that, whenever the Works or the group held discussion and application meetings, Chou Hsueh-chiao always eagerly took part in talking about her application. With advanced persons as models, she studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, carried out her own ideological revolutionization successfully, applied and talked about what she had learned, made rapid progress, and was rated an activist in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

(3) What Should Be Done in the Case of Some People Who Dare Not Talk, Being Afraid That Talking May Bring Higher Demands and Greater Pressure on Themselves?

--Struggle against self and repudiate revisionism and foster the spirit of thorough revolution; know the situation clearly, and consciously insist on higher standards and stricter demands.

The main reason for the genesis of this sort of living idea is (1) lack of the spirit of thorough revolution and privately reserving a way of retreat for oneself; and (2) one is bedeviled by the middle-point mentality, seeking only to pass muster but not to excel.

The platen press workshop solves this problem in the following way:

(1) With the "three constantly read articles" as a mirror, struggling against self and repudiating revisionism and establishing the spirit of thorough revolution.

Worker T'ang Yen-cheng is in poor health, but continuing to maintain a vigorous revolutionary drive, he fought tensely day and night by his machine, successfully innovating an automatic paper-feeding printing press. On one occasion the worker masses of the Works elected him to attend a general discussion and application conference of workers of the industrial and communications systems of the hsien and to talk about his application there. At the time he had this living idea: "If I talked at the conference, I would become generally known, I would have to impose higher and higher demands on myself and take the lead in doing all work. It would be better to keep a way open for retreat."

Was such an idea right? With this problem in mind, T'ang Yen-cheng repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "This army of ours is entirely for the liberation of the people. It works thoroughly for the interests of the people." He realized that this idea of his was an indication of his making revolution with "self-interest" in mind and a reflection of the idea of "half-baked" revolution. Consciously using the "three constantly read articles" as a mirror, he accordingly severely struggled against self and

repudiated revisionism, greatly increased his consciousness of continuing to make revolution, actively and voluntarily took part in talking on application, imposed strict demands on himself, intensively remolded his world outlook, and advanced in big strides on the road to revolutionization.

(2) Knowing the new situation of revolution clearly, consciously insisting on high standards and strict demands.

After mass discussion and application activities were launched in the Works, worker Lin Chi-ch'eng actively took part in discussion and application. At one time, however, he suddenly changed. He became unwilling to speak. If pressed too much and there was no way for him to evade speaking, he would just say a few words perfunctorily.

Finding him in such a state, Li Yung-ch'ing, vice chairman of the Works revolutionary committee, sought him out and had a heart-to-heart talk with him. He found that the living idea that prevented Lin from speaking was this: "I am nobody if I do not speak. Once I have spoken, people will impose high demands on me. It will be hard going and I shall not be able to meet the demands imposed on me. It is better to be mediocre ideologically and neither go in the fore nor lag behind in work."

In view of this middle-course idea, Li Yung-ch'ing studied with him Chairman Mao's teaching, "We have a population of 700 million, of which the working class form the leading class. It is necessary to give full play to the leadership role of the working class in the great cultural revolution and in all other work. The working class should also ceaselessly increase their own political consciousness in struggle." The current situation of the revolution was put on the table and the important responsibilities on the shoulders of the working class was discussed, so as to enable Lin Chi-ch'eng to realize that he himself was shouldering the heavy responsibility of destroying imperialism, revisionism and reaction and liberating all mankind, and that with the revolution developing and the people marching forward, he would be falling behind if he did not advance. He voluntarily criticized his erroneous idea, severely struggled against self-interest, and resolved to aim high in revolution and shoulder heavy burdens of the revolution.

After that, whenever the Works or his group held discussion and application meetings, he would actively take part in discussion and application and boldly expose any self-interest and struggle against it. He improved ideologically quickly and did his work better and better. For the sake of further implementing Chairman Mao's great guideline, "Be prepared for war, be prepared for bad years, and do everything for the people," the Works revolutionary committee this year decided to solve the problem of supply of copper for the use of making plates by relying on the efforts of the workers, and called upon the worker masses to carry out experiments boldly. Lin Chi-ch'eng was the first to throw himself into battle. He fought for several days and nights in succession in the workshop and, after overcoming numerous difficulties, successfully extracted pure copper, making a new contribution to the revolutionary cause and winning the enthusiastic praise of all.

(4) What Should Be Done in the Case of Some People Who Regard the Discussion and Application Meeting as an "Examination and Criticism Meeting"?

--Rectify the attitude and earnestly and properly make preparations prior to talking about application; divide oneself into two, affirm the achievements and increase confidence.

The main reason for the genesis of this situation is (1) lack of understanding, leading to an attitude of perfunctoriness; and (2) inability to deal with oneself correctly.

The production operations group solved the problem in the following manner:

(1) Rousing feeling, rectifying the attitude, and earnestly making proper preparations prior to talking about application.

Custodian Hsieh Chih-po, who thought his work too busy and his tasks too heavy, never made earnest preparations for discussion and application, but used to examine and criticize his own shortcomings and then declare his resolution to reform whenever it was his turn to speak.

To help him rectify his attitude toward discussion and application, cadres of the group studied with him Vice Chairman Lin's instructions, "The kind of attitude one takes toward Mao Tse-tung's thought is a very important question" and "The victory of the Chinese revolution is victory for Marxism-Leninism and victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought."

They recalled past bitterness and thought about power with him, guided him in evaluating Chairman Mao's wise leadership through an evaluation of the victory of the Chinese revolution and the liberation of the working class, and examining his proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao. They guided him in evaluating the brilliance of Mao Tse-tung's thought through his own development and examining his own attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought, enabling him to realize that Mao Tse-tung's thought was the root of life for the working people and that proper study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought was an important matter not only for himself as an individual, but also for the revolution. He also realized that only by regularly summing up experience in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought would it be possible for him to know clearly his own thoughts and actions, distinguish those that conformed to Chairman Mao's teachings and therefore were to be promoted from those which ran counter to Chairman Mao's teachings and therefore had to be rectified, and use Mao Tse-tung's thought better as supreme commander of the soul and for directing battles.

With his understanding raised to a higher level, Hsieh Chih-po insisted on setting aside some time for making proper preparations prior to talking about application no matter how urgent his task and how busy his work was. He applied and summed up what he had learned immediately. Owing to his earnest attitude, Hsieh Chih-po became better and better at talking about

application and made faster and faster progress, making more contributions than ever to the revolutionary cause.

(2) Making all-round analysis of oneself from the viewpoint of one dividing into two, affirming achievements and progress, and increasing confidence in talking about application.

When he was first transferred to a statistical post, Chang Lin-ch'uan was not so good at talking about application as he had been. He talked more about his shortcomings and less about his achievements, so that discussion and application often became examination and criticism. The truth was that as he was a new hand at statistics, he thought that he had nothing to talk about when compared with the old statisticians.

In view of his living idea, the cadres of his group helped him study Chairman Mao's philosophic concept of "one dividing into two" as well as Vice Chairman Lin's relevant instructions, enabling him to realize that the main thing in assessment and comparison was comparison between the present and the past of one's own unit and of oneself, to see whether one had made progress or retrogressed. It also enabled him to find the direction of "comparison" and the weapon for "comparison."

Recalling the change he had undergone since he assumed his new post, Chang Lin-ch'uan compared his present with his past and found that he had made some progress: In his official work he was now sure of himself whereas he used to have misgivings and was now able to take the initiative whereas he used to be passive; in his thinking he now brought politics to the fore whereas he used to think "official work came first," and was now a statistician but first of all a propagandist of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

After the "comparison," he found confidence and enthusiasm for his work. After that, he would promptly sum up every bit of progress he made under the nourishment of the sunshine and dew of Mao Tse-tung's thought. He regularly talked about his application, turning discussion and application meetings into meetings for the exchange of experience in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and an excellent classroom for the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

(5) <u>What Should Be Done in the Case of Some People Who Dare Not Thoroughly Reveal Their Self-Interest and Struggle against It in Discussion and Application?</u>

--Know clearly the important meaning of struggle against self and repudiation of revisionism, bravely expose contradictions, consciously and thoroughly make revolution.

The main reason for the appearance of such a situation is lack of sufficient understanding of the important meaning of struggle against self and repudiation of revisionism, as well as a poor spirit of self-revolution.

Wang Yung-ching, head of the No. 2 platen color printing group, has the following experience in solving this problem:

Knowing struggle against self and repudiation of revisionism by raising it to the level of loyalty to Chairman Mao and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, courageously exposing contradictions, and making revolution consciously and thoroughly.

Last year Wang Yung-ching was elected by the Works to attend the hsien congress of activists in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This year he was not elected, and as a result he was discontented.

Should this self-interest be exposed and struggled against? At first he thought that he should not talk about it, since the masses did not know about it, but would criticize him for his backwardness if he talked about it.

With this problem in mind, he later studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Every one of us must have a spirit of thorough revolution," and Vice Chairman Lin's instruction, "In making revolution, it is also necessary to revolutionize oneself. Without self-revolution, the revolution will not succeed." He realized that no self-interest, however slight, could be tolerated in making revolution, and that once there was self-interest there could not be successful revolution. "Self-interest" is at the root of all evil. It is a stumbling block to the continuation of revolution and the arch-enemy of the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. To preserve self-interest is to keep a root of evil. It is an expression of disloyalty to Chairman Mao.

With his understanding raised to a higher level, Wang Yung-ching exposed his self-interest and struggled against it at discussion and application meetings, daring to open the "official secrets box" and to launch an offensive against self-interest. He struggled not only against "self-interest" that was already generally known, but also against "self-interest" which was unknown to others. He brought to light the erroneous thought of "discontent" deep in his soul, and, with Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon, relentlessly criticized and struggled against renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of fusion of public interests with private interests," for which he was acclaimed by the masses. Since then he has been correctly treating honors he won and humbly learning from the advanced. As a result, he has greatly raised the degree of his own ideological revolutionization.

(Reporting Group of Ch'ao-an Hsien Revolutionary Committee, Kwangtung)

* * *

CONDUCT OF CADRES

Shun Conceit and Impetuosity

by

Ch'ien Chin (謙进)
of a certain PLA unit stationed in Peking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Nov. 6, 1970)

There is growing conceit and self-complacency among a small minority of leadership comrades with regard to revolutionary work, deplores the following article, which says that conceit comes from failure to apply the "one dividing into two" concept in assessing oneself and self-complacency comes from lack of understanding of the doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.--SCMP Ed.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Even if we achieve gigantic successes in our work, there is no reason whatsoever to feel conceited and arrogant. Modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind. This is a truth we must always bear in mind."

In an excellent situation where the great proletarian cultural revolution continues to develop in depth and the socialist revolution and social construction keep on scoring great achievements, a small number of leading comrades of a few units have forgotten this exceedingly important instruction of Chairman Mao's and have shown sentiments of conceit and complacency.

First, some comrades feel that the revolution has reached the peak and they have made all possible contributions. They now regard themselves as meritorious officials. Recalling the past and surveying the future before them, they see that "their past was marked with achievements, their present is quite satisfactory and their future will not be marred by mistakes." These are sentiments of conceit and complacency displayed by a small number of veteran cadres.

Second, some are indifferent to progress. They see only achievements but not shortcomings. They see only their own advancement but not that of other people. If it is mentioned that they should learn from other advanced units, they would say: "It matters little; some units may be more advanced than ours but others are less." This is a suggestion that there is no need to learn from other people. It shows the sentiments of conceit and complacency prevalent among units whose work is comparatively better.

Third, some are content to drift in midstream. Their way of thinking is: "True, we are not as good as those above our level of advancement but are better than those below. We seek nothing spectacular to win a name for ourselves. We are unlikely to commit blunders. For us, to fit things together and play safe will do." These are sentiments of conceit and complacency among units whose work is of a general standard.

Some relatively backward units also show sentiments of complacency. They content themselves with any chance merit or achievement they have scored. When a little progress is made they feel they are on top of the world. As soon as their "march begins," they "stop and stand still."

Then there are also comrades who vent their resentment against their superiors, refuse to yield to colleagues of the same level and put on bureaucratic airs toward those under them. They accept praises but not criticisms. They would only say "yes" but would not put forward views of dissent. They claim all merits as theirs but shift the blame for all errors to other people. They put themselves in a position beyond reproach. All these manifestations are inseparable from "conceit" and "complacency."

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Historical experience merits attention." "In our Party history there have been several occasions on which we suffered from a big display of conceit." Conceit and complacency are exceedingly harmful to the proletarian revolutionary cause. They are a kind of corrupting agent. When contracted, they will sap the fighting power of the Party, and no one will be able to closely follow Chairman Mao to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Why is it that some advanced units are unable to continue their advance? Why do they even retrogress? Why is it that some midstream units are unable to go all out to join the ranks of the advanced? Why is it that some backward units are unable to discard the backward label they have borne for some time? Why is it that some leading groups have for some considerable time been unable to bring about unity? Why is it that with the revolution in an excellent situation some comrades have stumbled and fallen, committed mistakes and dropped out from the ranks?

Naturally there are many, many reasons, but an important one is that they cannot correctly deal with achievements and progress in the face of which they become conceited and complacent to the detriment of the revolution as well as to themselves.

To be conceited and complacent in the face of achievements and progress is a manifestation of the low level of consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and the need to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. In a class society everything has an "outlook" and everything is linked to an "outlook." If it is not the proletarian world outlook, it must be the bourgeois world outlook. Conceit and complacency reflect the bourgeois world outlook. Their birth and growth is often inseparable from bourgeois individualism. However varied their form of manifestation, they invariably emanate from the "ego" and invaribly impure thoughts of selfishness cause mischief. Complacency implies no "satisfaction"

and individualism can never be gratified; if allowed to develop they will lead to "changes." This is highly dangerous.

The birth of conceit and complacency is also traceable to one-sidedness in thinking and understanding--metaphysics. It means an ineptitude to use the "one dividing into two" viewpoint to make overall observations of people, of oneself and of things. Instead, observations are made in a one-sided, isolated and static manner.

For example, observations are made only on the past but not on the present or on the future, only on achievements but not on shortcomings or problems, only on oneself but not on the leadership or the masses, only on one's own part but not on other parts of the whole, only on the victory of the revolution at a single stage but not on the long distance over which the entire revolution will have to travel, and only on the excellent situation of the revolution but not on the protracted, complex and sharp character of class struggle.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "It is wrong to appraise our work either from the viewpoint that everything is positive, or from the viewpoint that everything is negative." Achievements and shortcomings are a unity of opposites. The method of observation that there are achievements without shortcomings or problems is the "theory of a little." The time when a unit or an individual fails to see its or his problems and feels that its or his achievements are "outstanding" is precisely the time when it or he begins to fall down from a heap of achievements and when its or his problems become "outstanding."

The birth of sentiments of conceit and complacency is also due to the lack of understanding of the need to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and to the misconception that the revolution has reached the end in its advance and that achievements and contributions have reached the peak.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level." Things are developing and revolution is forging ahead. The objective situation demands that we make revolution continuously, forge ahead continuously and never stop at the same level. As far as achievements and the advanced are concerned we speak of them in terms of comparison. They are products of a certain stage of the revolution on its long journey. There can never be a time when revolution will reach its end and can go no further. There are skies above our sky and buildings taller than this building. Likewise, among the advanced there are units still more advanced. If we do not consciously take cognizance of this objective law and if we become ideologically inactive and blindly complacent, we shall be unable to continue the revolution and forge ahead and shall be likely to lag behind the situation.

We have won great victory. But, while gratifying the hearts of people, a situation of victory also impels people to act. Many formidable tasks still lie ahead and need our continuous efforts in struggle. We should still more satisfactorily study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living

way and arm ourselves with Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. We should redouble our efforts in studying Chairman Mao's philosophical works and promoting dialectical materialism and historical materialism. We should oppose idealism and metaphysics and overcome sentiments of conceit and complacency. We should apply science to our thinking and make a success of ideological revolutionization. We should continue to wage revolution, make new contributions and struggle vigorously for the fulfillment of the various militant tasks put forward at the second plenary session of the Ninth Central Committee of the Party.

* * *

RURAL MEDICAL SERVICE

Nanyang Area Sent Large Numbers of Medical Personnel and Equipment Down to the Countryside to Set Up a New Rural Medical and Health Network

by
Investigation Team of Nanyang Area Revolutionary Committee and Information Team of Nanyang Area Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Nov. 5, 1970)

(Our own dispatch) In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and his brilliant instructions "Give emphasis to rural medical and health work," the revolutionary committee of Nanyang area, Honan Province, sent large numbers of medical personnel and equipment from medical and health units on the hsien level and above to the countryside, distributed them in a rational way, and fitted them together to form a new rural medical and health network. At present more than half of the rural communal prevention and therapy hospitals in the entire area can carry out diagnoses, treatment, laboratory analyses, X-raying and surgical operations on the spot. This greatly improved medical service to the masses and effectively promoted the development of revolution and production.

In order to guarantee the smooth operation of the work of the dispatch of medical personnel and equipment down to the countryside, revolutionary committees at various levels in Nanyang area followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "Grasping of ideological education is the central task in uniting the whole Party to engage in great political struggles. No political tasks of the Party can be accomplished without having this problem solved first," energetically grasped the struggle between the two lines, organized Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes for the leading members of revolutionary committees of various units, organized everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's series of instructions on health work, and energetically repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist medical and health line of "putting emphasis on cities and neglecting rural areas" to heighten everybody's consciousness in class struggle and struggle of the lines and go one step further in strengthening the proletarian feeling.

With the principle of "rural areas first and cities next, and considering rural areas as the principal aspect" in mind, they did a good job in political and ideological work and sent down to the countryside medical personnel and equipment suited to rural conditions. At present 1,100-odd medical workers, 57 percent of the total number of medical personnel on and above the hsien level, and more than 5,500 pieces of therapeutic equipment have been sent down to the countryside. This greatly contributed to the betterment of rural communal prevention and therapy hospitals.

In order to enhance the role play by medical personnel and equipment sent down to the countryside, revolutionary committees of the area and hsien made a centralized plan for the rational distribution of medical personnel and equipment in the communal prevention and therapy hospitals throughout the entire area, bearing in mind the principle of serving the masses and production, making the hsien hospital as the center and paying attention to facilitate the easy access to medical facilities by members of communes located in areas along the border of hsien. The establishment of 92 medical and health points throughout the area further improved patients' access to medical facilities.

The area and hsien revolutionary committees also adopted the method of making up for what is short to fit the equipment together. They supplied places where there were medical personnel but where there was a shortage of therapeutic equipment with therapeutic equipment and supplied places where there were therapeutic equipment but where there was a shortage of medical personnel with medical personnel. To places short of both medical personnel and therapeutic equipment they supplied both.

The sending of urban medical personnel and equipment to the countryside by the Nanyang Area Revolutionary Committee to improve the facilities on the basis level brought about profound changes in medical and health work in the rural areas. This operation demonstrated the following advantages:

1. Further implementation of Chairman Mao's great strategic plan of "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people"--Formerly there were only 14 hospitals in Nanyang Area capable of the handling difficult and more serious cases and performing surgical operations; but they were all situated in seats of hsien governments or above. Now, there are 62 communal prevention and therapy hospitals in the area, which have attained the standards of hsien hospitals in skill and medical facilities. There hospitals are distributed in mountain areas and plains in a rational manner and conveniently serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and agricultural production.

2. Promotion of ideological revolutionization of the medical personnel--After being sent down to the countryside, these medical personnel struggled on the first line of the three great revolutionary movements. As they engage in the work of disease prevention and administer medical care to the poor and lower-middle peasants they receive re-education from the poor and the lower-middle peasants, which bring about incessant changes in their ideological feeling.

In the prevention and therapy hospital of Shayen Commune, Hsinyeh hsien, there was a gynecologist who was unwilling to deal with poor and lower-middle peasant patients when he worked in a hsien hospital because he thought the poor and lower-middle peasants were dirty. Upon her arrival at the countryside she went to the home of Huang Ai-chen, a poor peasant commune member in Liying Production Brigade. This poor peasant commune member suffered

from an ovary tumor and went to seek medical help twice in the hsien hospital; but was pushed out of the hospital both times. However, when this gynecologist came to Huang An-chen's home she warmly received her and said: "You listen to Chairman Mao and came to the countryside to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants. You are really good doctors of the people!" What this poor peasant commune member said and did deeply moved her. On the following day she and the comrades of the touring therapeutic team operated on her and removed the tumor. As a result they were greatly welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

3. Promotion of the integration of the Chinese and western medical sciences and combined treatment--Influenced by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of health work, medical personnel in urban hospitals were divided into too many specialized branches and failed to integrate Chinese and western medical sciences. Now after coming to rural communes they broke many rules of urban hospitals and begin to teach and learn from one another, combine Chinese medicine with western medicine and carry out diagnoses as well as administer medical therapy together.

For instance, in March this year a patient came to the prevention and theraphy hospital of Kuaiho Commune, Fangch'eng hsien. A joint diagnosis by doctors of Chinese and western medicine determined that he suffered from chronic nephritis. Thus the doctor of western medicine adopted the western method of direct treatment while the doctor of Chinese medicine adopted a Chinese method of indirect treatment to increase his resistance. Thus under such a combined treatment aimed at both the symptoms and the cause, the patient recovered after about a month.

4. Consolidation of the rural system of cooperative medical care--after coming down to the countryside, urban medical personnel actively implemented the policy of "considering prevention the principal task" and helped the production brigade to train bare-footed doctors. They taught them therapeutic skills, developed mass prevention and mass therapy, and promoted the further consolidation and development of the system of cooperative medical service.

* * *

Correctly Handle the Five Relations of Medical Personnel Settling in Production Brigades

by
Political Work Team, Organization Team and Investigation Team of the Shenyang Municipal Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Nov. 5, 1970)

Encouraged by the spirit of the Ninth Party Congress, 207 medical workers in Shenyang municipality went to settle in rural production brigades in Liaochung hsien in November last year. Under the leadership of local Party organizations and revolutionary committees and re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, they studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and conscientiously transformed their world outlook in the three great revolutionary struggles. This brought about profound spiritual changes in them.

During the process of politically leading and educating the medical personnel who settled in production brigades, Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in Liaochung hsien grasped the fundamentals energetically and helped them to handle correctly the following five relations:

Relation between the Receiving of Re-education and the Development of Their Role

Two trends of thought were developed among some of the medical personnel after their arrival in the countryside: One was: we are here to administer medical care to the poor and lower-middle peasants, so what re-education do we still have to receive? Another one was: if we become targets of receiving re-education, how can we develop our role? These two trends of thought reflected the failure on the part of some of the people in sufficiently understanding great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Instructions" and the great significance of going down to the countryside to settle in the production brigades.

Thus the Party organizations and revolutionary committees organized the medical personnel to study anew Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Instructions" and Chairman Mao's instructions on medical and health work and energetically repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of health work pushed forward by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. This made everybody realize: The only way to play their role better and serve the majority of the people better is to receive re-education honestly from the poor and lower-middle peasants and strengthen the ideological feeling of the working people. Medical personnel settled in production brigades invited the poor and lower-middle peasants to lecture on village history and family history, recalled bitterness and thought about sweetness together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought together with them in a living way, performed manual labor with them and developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation together with them.

In the meantime, as they did manual labor they enthusiastically publicized Mao Tse-tung's thought, actively took part in the rural movement of struggle-criticism-transformation, engaged in disease prevention and administered medical care to the poor and lower-middle peasants and self-consciously transformed the subjective world in the process of transforming the objective world.

During the process of water draining in the flood season an ophthalmologist braved rainstorms together with the poor and lower-middle peasants and jumped into waist-deep water to examine the direction of the current and dig ditches. As he did manual labor, he publicized Mao Tse-tung's thought and administered medical care to the poor and lower-middle peasants. As a result, he was highly praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants. Through practice they realized: Receiving of re-education is a motive force for the development of their role and development of their role is an examination in the receiving of re-education. The more self-conscious they are in receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, the more deeply they will benefit from re-education and the greater will be the role played by them.

Relation between Manual Labor and Therapeutics

In order to correct the one-sided views "If we perform manual labor we shall have no time for therapeutics" and "if we are to engage in therapeutics we shall be unable to take part in manual labor" prevailing among some of the medical personnel, Party organizations and revolutionary committees organized them to study Chairman Mao's great teaching "We must persevere in the system of cadres taking part in collective productive labor" and energetically repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's "three detachment" counter-revolutionary revisionist line to make them realize that the only way to remain close to the masses and maintain high enthusiasm in participation in manual labor and great self-consciousness in serving poor and lower-middle peasant patients is to continue to do manual labor.

As the medical personnel settling in production brigades persevered in taking part in manual labor they actively went to the fields and homes of the poor and lower-middle peasant patients to give them medical care. One of the doctors of internal medicine persevered in taking part in manual labor during the day, but in the evening he gave medical care to the poor and lower-middle peasants. Sometimes he visited patients even after meetings which lasted until late at night. A daughter of an old poor peasant named Liu Ch'eng-yü was paralyzed for more than a year but over two months' hospitalization in a big city failed to cure her. This time, however, this doctor's conscientious and careful treatment restored her health quickly.

Medical personnel settling in production brigades summed up an experience from practice: Participation in collective productive labor is an important way for receiving re-education and increasing the feeling for the working people. The only way to render medical service to the poor and lower-middle peasants enthusiastically and warmly is to increase their feeling for the working people, serve urgently the urgent needs of the poor and lower-middle peasants and think along the line in which the poor and lower-middle peasants think.

Relation between Material Conditions and Man's Subjective Initiative

After the medical personnel settled down in production brigades in the countryside the poor and lower-middle peasants were very anxious to receive medical care; but therapeutic conditions in the countryside were relatively poor. How should this contradiction be overcomed? Party organizations and revolutionary committees proceeded from ideological education and organized them to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teaching "As long as there are people, any human miracle can be created under the leadership of the Communist Party," energetically repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's "philosophy of servility to things foreign" and his "doctrine of crawling at a snail's pace," and developed the revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle." They fully made use of native prescriptions, native medicines, and native equipment to give treatment to the poor and lower-middle peasants. When there were no equipment they made their own surgical knives and mirrors and used them for operations. When there were no medicines they went among the masses to look for prescriptions and sources of medicine. The more they asked the poor and lower-middle peasants the more they discovered new things.

A doctor of Chinese medicine settled in Kaolifang Production Brigade, Niuhsintuo Commune, used "tea of bamboo leaves" to heal a child of his urethritis, used "T'uhuai jefu" to heal gastralgia and used acupuncture to heal paralysis and enabled a patient paralyzed for many years to stand up. They went one step further to realize through practice: Material conditions are indeed important but they are not the decisive factor. The decisive factor is man, not matter. We shall be able to overcome any difficulty as long as we fully develop man's subjective initiative and rely upon the wisdom and strength of the masses.

Relation between Medical Personnel Settling in Production Brigades and Regional Hospitals

How can medical personnel settling in production brigades and regional hospitals work in harmony? This question was not solved well at the beginning. Party organizations and revolutionary committees organized all medical personnel to study repeatedly "Serve the People" and established the new Communist style of mutual learning, unity and cooperation. Local medical departments provided the medical personnel settling in production brigades with medical supplies and they volunteered to give door-to-door medical treatment, thus helping to solve local hospitals' problem of consultation at the patient's home.

A doctor settling in a production brigade in Ssufangt'ai Commune established a relation of close cooperation with local health centers. When she wrote a prescription the local health center provided the medicine and when the health center had difficult medical problems she helped with the diagnosis. One day upon learning that an old poor peasant suffered from a serious illness and was in a critical condition, she immediately went to the home of

this old poor peasant to give him emergency treatment. Later she cured this old poor peasant quickly with the close cooperation of the health center. The poor and lower-middle peasants praised them highly: "They are all good doctors loyal to Chairman Mao."

Relation between Specialization and Combined Treatment

Due to the influence by the revisionist line of health work in the past medical personnel practiced specialization. But in the countryside many common illness require combined treatment, therefore they found it inconvenient after their arrival in the countryside. Party organizations and revolutionary committees organized the medical personnel to study the "Three Constantly Read Articles" in a big way, established in them the idea of serving the poor and lower-middle peasants "totally" and "thoroughly," and energetically repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of health work. Many doctors and nurses strove to learn hard and achieved a professional level where they could diagnose, write prescriptions, give injections and perform simple surgical operations.

A nurse settling in a production brigade in Ch'iaochaimen Commune shattered superstition, studied hard, rendered treatment boldly for nearly a thousand times and achieved outstanding therapeutic results. Practice made medical personnel settling in production brigades realize deeply: The only way to achieve combined treatment is to eliminate the "Liu poison" of relying only on a small number of "specialists" and "scholars" and the mechanical division of various medical branches; and the only way to make limited skill play an unlimited role is to establish the idea of serving the people "totally" and "thoroughly."

* * *

TRANSPORT

Joint Land and Water Transport Service Network in North China City

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 10, 1970)

a joint land and water transport service network has taken shape in the north china city of tientsin over the past year and more in line with the socialist spirit of co-ordination. railways, highways, waterways, harbours and other departments are co-operating to tap the transportation potential and are giving a big impetus to industry, agriculture and national defence, as well as providing convenience for the workers, peasants and soldiers.

this important industrial city has extensive land and water transport facilities which made big advances after liberation. but the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash spread by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi such as "profit in command" and "material incentives" led the various transport departments to go their own way and pay little attention to co-ordination among them. this resulted in waste since the means of transportation were not fully used. this also caused inconveniences because there were many intermediate steps and trifling procedures in the shipment of freight. therefore the work fell far short of the needs of industry and agriculture.

the revolutionary transportation workers during the great proletarian cultural revolution repeatedly studied chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles and his great teaching "in our economic and financial set-up, we must overcome such evils as disunity, assertion of independence and lack of co-ordination, and must establish a working system which is unified and responsive to direction and which permits the full application of our policies and regulations." they sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and made up their minds to change the old unco-ordinated methods. they set up 12 offices for a joint transport service and many joint transport stations and points. this unified leadership in organization, the management of transport, the drawing up of plans, the dispatch of goods and the settling of transport charge accounts. a unit wanting to use any means of transport could go to the joint office, and arrange for through-shipment in one operation. all the units praise this arrangement. formerly, some units had to go to seven or more offices over a period of four to five days to arrange railway, highway and waterway transport. the whole thing can now be done in the joint office in only an hour. banking departments settle freight and charges in a unified way, speeding up the circulation of funds.

the joint transport office has also taken many measures to serve industrial and agricultural departments directly. for instance, the transport department picks up the goods and delivers it to its destination. shipments may be arranged by letter. the masses find these measures convenient.

the workers and cadres on the joint transport service front work in close co-ordination with industrial and commercial departments as well as other cities and provinces to make direct delivery of such bulk items as coal and salt. besides eliminating intermediate steps and loss of material, this reduces transport fees.

about one hundred enterprises in tientsin had their own spur railway lines before. many enterprises had their own docks and warehouses. in the socialist co-ordination movement, such plants and enterprises took a more all-round view and put their facilities into the common transport pool. this has raised the utilization rate and promoted transportation and production.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Peking People Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Celebrate 17th Anniversary of National Day of Kingdom of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1970)

ten thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital this afternoon held a grand rally to celebrate the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia together with the comrades-in-arms from cambodia. the rally was held at a time when the struggle of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism is in a high tide and the cambodian people are victoriously waging their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the rally took place in the magnificent great hall of the people. huge portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, hung side by side on the rostrum, flanked by the national flags of china and the kingdom of cambodia. inside the hall hung large streamers reading "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation"

the comrades-in-arms from cambodia, viet nam, laos and korea present at the rally and seated in the front row on the rostrum were:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk; and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth;

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and nguyen van loc, minister of agriculture of the d.r.v.n.;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china;

laotian friends now in peking general huon mongkhunvilay and madame mongkhunvilay; and

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

the chinese leaders seated in the front row on the rostrum were:

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china; chou en-lai, premier of the state council; kang sheng, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chang chun-chiao and yao

wen-yuan, members of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee; wu fa-hsien and chiu hui-tso, deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese p.l.a.; chi teng-kuei, li teh-sheng and wang tung-hsing, alternate members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee. wu teh, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee was also seated in the front row on the rostrum.

when samdech norodom sihanouk, madame sihanouk, prime minister penn nouth and madame penn nouth and others entered the hall in the company of chinese leaders, the entire hall rose and gave them a prolonged ovation. the warmest festival congratulations were extended to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia, and high respect was extended to the khmer armymen and people who are fighting heroically against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

comrade wu teh declared the rally open. the national anthems of the kingdom of cambodia and the people's republic of china were played.

premier chou en-lai and samdech norodom sihanouk spoke at the rally (full texts of their speeches have been released separately). both paid high tribute to the militant friendship between the chinese and cambodian people that was forged in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism.

premier chou en-lai reiterated: "tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought, the 700 million chinese people, following chairman mao's teachings, will forever remain the loyal comrades-in-arms of the cambodian, vietnamese and laotian peoples in their fight against u.s. imperialist aggression and for national liberation, and firmly support the three peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory."

samdech norodom sihanouk stressed: "the khmer people united in the national united front of cambodia and led by the royal government of national union of cambodia will carry on their fight against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys until total victory and the complete and definitive liberation of the fatherland."

their speeches were punctuated by warm applause.

an enthusiastic atmosphere prevailed throughout the rally. workers, peasants, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals in the capital attending the rally warmly praised the victorious development of the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. that development, they said, set an illustrious new example for the oppressed people and nations throughout the world of a weak nation being able to defeat a strong and a small nation to defeat a big. they expressed the confidence that whatever trickery or conspiracy u.s. imperialism resorts to it cannot take in the long-tested people of the three countries of indo-china, and that whatever death-bed struggle it puts up, it cannot escape from its doomed failure. victory will certainly belong to the heroic people of cambodia and the other countries of indo-china.

the revolutionary people shouted with profound revolutionary feeling: "we warmly celebrate the 17th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of cambodia exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "we firmly support the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated, the people of the three countries of indo-china are sure to win exclamation" "we firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for peaceful unification of their fatherland exclamation" "we firmly oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation" "we firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist and israeli aggression exclamation" "we firmly support the african people in their just struggles against colonialism and new colonialism and racial discrimination exclamation" "we firmly support the just struggles of the people of the various countries in latin america, oceania, north america and europe exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and cambodian people exclamation" "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

the distinguished cambodian guests present on the occasion were also:

prince norodom yuvaneath, son of samdech sihanouk, and madame yuvaneath; princess norodom soriya roeungsy, daughter of samdech sihanouk; princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; madame pemme peang, mother of madame sihanouk; doctor ngo hou, member of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and minister of public health, religious and social affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame ngo hou; thiounn mumm, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and minister of economy and finance; general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and minister of military equipment and armament, and madame duong sam ol; keat chhon, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and minister delegate to the prime minister; thiounn prasith, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and minister in charge of the co-ordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs; and madame van piny; and ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china.

also present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress: pei shih-chang, chi fang, chen chi-yu and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army: hsiao ching-kuang, wang hsin-ting, chang chih-ming, huang chih-yung, tseng kuo-hua, ting pen-chun, lung chen-piao, lo hua-sheng, ma su-cheng, li chia-yi, hsiao wen-chiu, li chung-chi and chai cheng-wen;

leading members of government departments and other departments concerned: han nien-lung, ma wen-po, wang hai-jung, li chiang, chen chieh, cheng yi-shan, hsieh huai-teh, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku, shih shao-hua, ti fu-tsai, wang kuo-chuan, liu chien-kung, chen wen-chun, and lin chia-mei; and chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao; and yang ling.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

the rally was sponsored jointly by the china-cambodia friendship association, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

the colour documentary films "welcome the arrival in peking of samdech norodom sihanouk after his visit to korea" and "samdech sihanouk and prime minister penn nouth see sports performance" were shown after the rally.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Freighter "Hongqi" Arrives at Victoria Port, Canada

(NCNA-English Victoria, Nov. 9, 1970)

the 10,000-ton class chinese ocean-going freighter "hongqi" docked at the port of victoria, on the west coast of canada, yesterday morning after a trans-pacific voyage and was warmly welcomed by progressive canadian friends and patriotic chinese residents in victoria.

yesterday morning about 100 canadian friends and patriotic chinese residents welcomed "hongqi" at the port of victoria. holding big portraits of chairman mao and a huge banner specially made for the occasion inscribed with the bold english and chinese characters "warmly welcome 'hongqi'". as "hongqi" steamed into the dock, a welcoming ceremony was held at the port. the political commissioner of "hongqi", the vice-president of the canada-china friendship association scott, and a representative of the patriotic chinese residents in victoria spoke at the ceremony.

after the ceremony, the canadian friends and the patriotic overseas chinese went on board the freighter for a visit. about 500 people had visited the freighter by 5 p.m. among the visitors were workers, fishermen and students as well as more than 20 patriotic chinese residents in vancouver who had come specially to welcome the freighter. with emotion, an old patriotic overseas chinese said to the political commissioner of "hongqi", "i have been waiting for more than 60 years. today i have eventually seen the chinese freighter and met kinsmen from our motherland. all this is the result of chairman mao's wise leadership."

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Military Delegation of Friendship Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

the military delegation of friendship from the people's republic of the congo led by major joachim yhombi-opango, member of the central committee of the congolese party of labour, vice-chairman of the permanent commission of the c.p.l. central committee in the army and commander of the army garrisoned in brazzaville, left here for home by special plane today after concluding its friendly visit to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by peng shao-hui, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; leading members of the chinese departments and organizations concerned, chang chien-kun, pan yen, ting pen-chun, sung ching-sherg, tsui ping, lung chen-piao, wu tai, tseng shao-tung, yuan hua-ping, liu yung-shou, wang yueh-hsi, ho kung-kai, chen mu-hua, ting hsi-lin and hsiang chien; and 1,000 p.l.a. commanders and fighters and peking militiamen.

red flags flew over peking airport today. the crowds who came to see the delegation off held high streamers inscribed with "long live the friendship between the people of china and the congo exclamation" and other slogans. when major joachim yhombi-opango and other distinguished congolese guests, accompanied by peng shao-hui, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, and others, bid farewell to the crowds, people beat drums and gongs and shouted: "we firmly support the congolese people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and other slogans. the distinguished congolese guests kept waving to the crowds in acknowledgement. the airport was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people and armies of china and the congo.

present also were pascal ockyemba-morlende, congolese ambassador to china, and members of the congolese embassy in peking, and military attaches of embassies of various countries in peking.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Chinese and Vietnamese Table Tennis Players Give Second Friendly Exhibition in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

the table tennis delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam and the chinese youth table tennis team gave a friendly exhibition this evening in the capital indoor stadium.

the national flags of china and viet nam and huge streamers inscribed with slogans showing the militant unity between the people and sportsmen of china and viet nam hung at the magnificent hall, filled with profound feelings for the vietnamese people fighting in the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression, some 18,000 spectators watched the second excellent exhibition given by the chinese and vietnamese table tennis players.

watching the exhibition were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including wang hui-chiu, tseng kuo-hua, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, feng yung-shun, chang chien-kun and chang ching-yi.

present were ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and ly ban, vietnamese vice-minister of foreign trade now in peking.

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, was also present.

at 19:30 hours the stadium resounded with thunderous applause as the players of china and viet nam marched into the arena in high spirits, shouting "unity for struggle". they gave a friendly exhibition of men's and women's singles, men's and women's team events, mixed doubles and junior men's singles. the sterling performance and militant style of the players of the two countries drew rounds of warm applause.

a traditional friendship exists between the sportsmen of china and viet nam. the vietnamese and chinese table tennis players have exchanged many friendly visits over the past decade and more. the current friendly visit of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms will certainly further promote the militant friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan President Leaves Rawalpindi for a State Visit to China

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 10, 1970)

agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, left here for peking via dacca on november 8 for a state visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of the chinese government.

among those seeing him off at the airport were lieutenant general abdul hamid khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army; nawab muzaffar ali khan qizilbash, minister of finance; mohammed shamsul ul-huque, minister of education and scientific research; nawabzada mohammed sher ali khan, minister of information and national affairs; mahmoud haroon, minister of agriculture and works; m.h. sufi, deputy chairman of the planning commission; ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the defence ministry; major general gul hassan khan, chief of the general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; and other high-ranking government officials and officers.

chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were also present to see him off.

after a short stay in dacca, president yahya khan took a special plane on november 10 to china. present at dacca airport to see him off were: s.m. ansan, governor of east pakistan; a.k. mohammad hafizuddin, central minister of industry; lieutenant general yaqoob khan, martial law administrator of east pakistan; and other high-ranking government officials and officers.

hu ching-jui, consul of the chinese consulate general in dacca, was also present at the airport.

Warm Welcome for Pakistan President Yahya Khan Upon His Arrival in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, arrived in peking this afternoon by special plane on a state visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. several hundred thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital gathered at the airport and lined the streets to give a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from china's friendly neighbour pakistan. the crowds sang and danced and shouted slogans. they expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of china and pakistan and the friendly co-operation between both countries would continue to grow and be strengthened.

the distinguished pakistan guests were warmly welcomed at the airport by chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; wu fa-hsien and chiu hui-tso, deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese p.l.a.; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

accompanying president yahya khan on his visit are: professor g.w. choudhury, minister for communications; lieutenant-general s.g.m.m. peerzada, principal staff officer to the president; m.m. ahmad, economic adviser to the president; sultan m. khan, foreign secretary; syud ahmad, secretary of the ministry of information and national affairs; major-general malik abdul ali; major-general m. khurshid haider; brigadier mohammad ishaq, military secretary to the president; saad r. khairi, director-general of the ministry of information and national affairs; commodore u.a. saied, managing director of the national shipping corporation; m. anwar khan, chief of protocol of the ministry of foreign affairs; tabarak husain, director-general of the ministry of foreign affairs; and others.

peking airport flew the national flags of china and pakistan. when president yahya khan and the other distinguished pakistan guests alighted from the plane, premier chou en-lai, chief of the p.l.a. general staff huang yung-sheng and others went forward and warmly shook hands with the guests to welcome them.

a grand ceremony of welcome took place at the airport. the band played the national anthems of pakistan and china. accompanied by chinese leaders, president yahya khan, his party and k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china who was at the airport to meet them, reviewed a guard of honour composed of members of the ground, naval and air forces of the p.l.a., militiamen and red guards. the distinguished guests walked round to meet a crowd of more than 5,000 welcomers, leading members of the chinese organizations concerned and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

president yahya khan and the other distinguished guests, accompanied by premier chou en-lai and others, then drove to the city proper where they received a welcome from hundreds of thousands of people lining the streets.

peking was alive with warm expressions of the unity and friendship between the people of china and pakistan. numerous national flags of china and pakistan fluttered over the streets where the distinguished pakistan guests drove past. huge streamers that hung from tall buildings flanking the streets read: "a warm welcome to you, president yahya khan exclamation" and "salute to the pakistan people exclamation"

when president yahya khan and premier chou en-lai, in an open car, drove past the welcoming crowds lining the thoroughfare for several kilometres long, cheers rose above the beating of drums and gongs. waving the national flags of china and pakistan, coloured ribbons and bouquets, the welcomers enthusiastically shouted: "long live the friendship between the people of china and pakistan exclamation" "we resolutely support the pakistan people in their struggle to safeguard national independence and oppose foreign aggression and interference exclamation" "we resolutely support the kashmiri people in their struggle for the right of national self-determination exclamation" "we resolutely support the asian, african and latin american peoples in their struggles for liberation exclamation" "long live the great unity of the asian and african peoples exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation" president yahya khan waved again and again to the crowds in acknowledgement.

the welcome reached its climax when the distinguished guests drove past tienanmen square. countless coloured balloons

soared to the sky. the welcomers on the reviewing stands flanking the tienanmen gate formed with paper flowers the pattern of a word meaning "welcome". thousands of revolutionary artists in the square performed the dance "people of the world are sure to win" and other revolutionary dances.

along the streets where the distinguished guests drove past, chinese and pakistan songs rang out from the loudspeakers, expressing the friendly feelings of the chinese people for the pakistan people.

among the welcomers were workers, people's commune members, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, students and other peking residents. they said that the chinese people would always remain the reliable friend of the pakistan people in pakistan's struggle against imperialist and expansionist aggression and interference.

also welcoming the distinguished pakistan guests at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress: chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of chinese government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: wang hsin-ting, huang chih-yung, feng yung-shun, tsao li-huai, pan yen, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, wang hai-jung, li chiang, chen chien, cheng yi-shan, hsieh huai-teh, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku, su chien, pan yu-hung, chung ju-chun, tu hsing-yuan, liang chi-chou, wang tung-lin, wu teh, ting kuo-yu, ting hsi-lin, kung tsung-chou, wu chao-tung, chen hung, tsui ping, peng hai-kuei, sung yu-lin, li kang, yuan hua-ping, ma jen-hui and others.

pakistan embassy members and pakistan friends now in peking, carrying the national flags of pakistan and china, welcomed president yahya khan at the airport.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warmly Welcome Distinguished Pakistan Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carried an editorial entitled "warmly welcome distinguished pakistan guests". the full text of the editorial follows:

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, is to arrive here today for a state visit. the chinese people express warm welcome to the distinguished guests from pakistan, our friendly neighbouring country.

china and pakistan are close neighbours. a profound traditional friendship exists between the people of the two countries. this friendship is established on the basis of the five principles -- mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence. it has been developed in the common struggle against imperialist and expansionist aggression and

intervention. it not only conforms to the fundamental interests of the two peoples but also benefits the asian peoples' cause of solidarity against imperialism. the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries have been continuously consolidated and developed with the joint efforts of the two governments and the two peoples. facts have proved that the friendship between the two peoples can stand any test and no one can wreck it.

the pakistan people have a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism and expansionism. they have been carrying out persistent struggles to safeguard national independence and oppose foreign aggression and intervention. the pakistan government pursues an independent foreign policy and is playing an active role in the international affairs. we heartily rejoice over every success won by the pakistan people on the road of independent development.

the chinese people have always attached great value to their friendship with the pakistan people. we note with satisfaction that the pakistan government and people, defying outside pressure, firmly adhere to the policy of friendship towards china, oppose the plot of creating "two chinas" and actively stand for the restoration to our country of her legitimate rights in the united nations. we are much grateful for the support the pakistan government and people have given to our country.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out that "the chinese people regard victory in the anti-imperialist struggle of the people of asia, africa and latin america as their own victory and give warm sympathy and support to all their anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggles." the chinese people will, as in the past, firmly support the pakistan people in their just struggle for defending state sovereignty and national independence and firmly support the kashmir people in their just struggle for the right of self-determination. the chinese people will remain forever the reliable friends of the pakistan people.

president yahya khan's state visit to our country is a major event in the history of the friendship between china and pakistan. we are deeply convinced that his visit will definitely be rounded off with success and further strengthen and develop the friendship between the two peoples and the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries.

Steady Consolidation and Development of China-Pakistan Friendship and Cooperation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and pakistan have been continuously consolidated and developed in recent years thanks to the joint efforts of the governments and peoples of the two countries, which respect each other and do not interfere in each other's internal affairs; sympathize with and support each other in the struggle against imperialism and expansionism; and help each other and supply each other's needs in the development of economic cooperation. these friendly relations are a glorious example of the peaceful co-existence of countries having different social systems on the basis of the five principles.

mutual support in common struggle

china and pakistan are two friendly neighbours with a long history of traditional, profound friendship between the two peoples. in recent years, china-pakistan friendship based on the five principles of peaceful co-existence has been continuously developed and consolidated in the course of the struggle against aggression and intervention by imperialism and expansionism.

for many years, the government and people of pakistan, defying foreign interference and pressure, have firmly stood for the restoration to the people's republic of china of her legitimate rights in the united nations and the ousting of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, and resolutely rejected and refuted the "two-chinas" fallacy. speaking at the u.n. general assembly in late october, pakistan president yahya khan reaffirmed that "a first step and indeed an essential step to strengthen international peace and security, would be to restore forthwith the lawful rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations." answering pressmen in new york, he sternly pointed out that taiwan is an inseparable part of china and that it is the people's republic of china that can be the member country of the united nations.

last year when a super-power, flaunting the banner of "regional economic cooperation", peddled a pernicious "system of collective security in asia" in a vain attempt to control the asian countries, further push its aggression and expansion in asia and oppose china, the pakistan government and people firmly rejected the proposal. a spokesman of the pakistan foreign ministry declared that pakistan found "no attraction" in the proposal on "regional economic cooperation". the people and public opinion in pakistan also strongly opposed this plot which was aimed at wrecking the friendly relations between pakistan and china.

the chinese people are sincerely grateful to the pakistan government and people for their support in international affairs. the chinese government and people resolutely and unswervingly support the pakistan government and people in their just struggle of safeguarding state sovereignty and national dignity and opposing foreign aggression and interference; they resolutely support the kashmir people in their just struggle for the rights of self-determination. in september, 1965 when the indian government sent troops to unleash a large-scale attack on pakistan, the chinese government and people extended resolute support to the pakistan government and people for their just struggle against foreign aggression.

in a speech greeting the goodwill and friendship delegation of pakistan government in july last year, premier chou en-lai said: "the pakistan people have a glorious tradition of opposing foreign aggression and oppression. in recent years, the pakistan government and people, defying brute force and persevering in struggle, have resisted foreign aggression, interference and subversion and victoriously defended their national independence and state sovereignty. the pakistan government has adhered to a foreign policy of independence and is playing an increasingly important role in international affairs. the chinese government and people express admiration for all this."

speaking at a ceremony in dacca last april to inaugurate a project built with chinese aid, president yahya khan said: "sino-pakistan friendship, based as it is, on the principles of respect for each other's sovereignty, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and mutual economic and cultural cooperation, will, i have no doubt, grow from strength to strength in the years to come." the speeches of president yahya khan and premier chou en-lai fully reflect the profound friendship between china and pakistan fostered on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence and in the struggle against imperialism and expansionism.

cooperation and mutual help in economic development

china and pakistan have also made outstanding achievements in economic and technical cooperation and in developing their trade.

proceeding from the principle of equality and mutual benefit and according to its own ability, the chinese government has provided aid to pakistan to help her people develop their national economy independently. with china providing whole sets of equipment and financial and technical assistance, the construction of the taxila heavy machinery complex, the first of its kind in pakistan, was started in early 1967. this project has been basically completed and put into trial operation this year as a result of the arduous care of the pakistan government and people and the joint, tough labour of the chinese and pakistan builders. it enables pakistan to meet part of her needs in heavy machinery and equipment. people regard it as a symbol of china-pakistan friendship.

the friendship and cooperation between the two governments and the two peoples also finds expression in the construction of a project with chinese assistance near dacca, capital of east pakistan. it was started at the end of 1968, and completed in april this year. on april 6, when president yahya khan inaugurated this project, he called it "another testimony of the profound friendship that happily exists between the two countries".

following their great leader chairman mao's teaching on serving the people of china and the world wholeheartedly, the chinese engineering and technical personnel participating in these two projects worked enthusiastically together with the pakistan technicians and workers, learned of the diligent and courageous qualities of the pakistan workers and passed on technical know-how to them unreservedly. the pakistan technicians and workers closely cooperated with the chinese engineering and technical personnel in the work and showed deep concern about their health and well-being. joint labour strengthened the ties of friendship between the builders of the two countries. a pakistan friend visiting the taxila

heavy machinery complex said to the pakistan and chinese builders with emotion: "in building the factory, you also built the friendship between the pakistan and chinese peoples on a more solid foundation."

with the development of the friendly relations between china and pakistan, the governments of the two countries established border trade in the spirit of equality, mutual benefit and supplying each other's needs, so that the inhabitants in the border areas of the two countries may exchange commodities according to traditions. in august last year, the sinkiang uighur autonomous region of china, for the first time, sent to pakistan a trade caravan with 50 camels. carrying with it the chinese people's profound friendship towards the pakistan people, braving snow storms and rigorous cold and surmounting all sorts of difficulties, the caravan reached the gilgit and baltistan areas at the pakistan border with the help of the people and frontier guards of pakistan. it was warmly welcomed by the local residents. the historical "silk route" which had linked the chinese and pakistan people together like a bridge of friendship was henceforth open to traffic again. last september, pakistan sent its first trade caravan to the border areas of sinkiang, china, bringing to the chinese inhabitants in the border areas the traditional commodities of pakistan and also the friendship of the pakistan people towards the chinese people. the caravan was warmly received by the chinese inhabitants in the border areas. the letters exchanged between the two governments for 1970 showed an increase in the volume of border trade compared with last year.

mutual visits to promote amity

cherishing the chinese people's friendly feelings towards the pakistan people, a friendship delegation of the people's republic of china headed by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and a government economic and friendship delegation of the people's republic of china led by fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, visited pakistan separately this year, and they were received most warmly by the pakistan government and people. pakistan president yahya khan received the two delegations and had cordial and friendly conversations with them. on the other hand, air marshal abdul rahim khan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan air force, and vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, paid friendship visits to china last may and september respectively. chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, met vice-admiral muzaffar hasan and his party on september 25 and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them. towards the end of september, a pakistan government friendship delegation led by lieutenant general mohammad attiqur rahman, governor of punjab of pakistan, arrived in china for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government. the delegation joined in the celebrations marking the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the frequent mutual visits by the friendly envoys of china and pakistan this year conveyed the sincere feelings of the people of the two countries towards each other, thus making beneficial

contributions to the further growth of the friendship between the two governments and the two peoples.

now, president of pakistan yahya khan is making a state visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. his visit will surely add a new chapter to the annals of china-pakistan friendship and make new contributions to the friendly relations between the two countries.

long live china-pakistan friendship exclamation

Premier Chou En-lai Calls on President Yahya Khan at Guest House

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, called on general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of pakistan, at the guest house this evening and had dinner with him.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Minister of Foreign Trade Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

cornel burtica, member of the central committee of the romanian communist party and minister of foreign trade, and his entourage arrived here by air today from kwangchow.

present at the airport to meet them were li chiang, member of the central committee of the chinese communist party and vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of the departments concerned including li lien-ching, kao lu and wei yu-ming.

aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking, and others were present at the airport.

comrade li chiang gave a banquet this evening in honour of comrade cornel burtica and his entourage. ambassador aurel duma and hsieh huai-ten, chinese vice-minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, attended. the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

minister cornel burtica and other romanian guests arrived in kwangchow on november 8. they visited china's 1970 autumn export commodities fair in kwangchow.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Minister Without Portfolio Arrives in Peking for Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1970)

bertil lofberg, cabinet member and minister without portfolio of the kingdom of sweden, and two other swedish guests arrived here by air today on a visit to china. they will attend the ceremony of laying the foundation of the new swedish embassy building in peking.

welcoming the swedish guests at the airport were vice-foreign minister lo kuei-po and leading members of the departments concerned tang hai-kuang and wang hsiao-yi.

swedish ambassador to china arne bjornberg and his wife, and other diplomatic officials of the swedish embassy were present.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

YAHYA KHAN'S VISIT TO CHINA

Splendid Example of Peaceful Co-existence

(Hong Kong Hsin Wan Pao Nov. 13, 1970)

General Yahya Khan, President of Pakistan, now visiting Peking on invitation, has been given warm welcome. The leaders of China and Pakistan in their speeches at the welcoming party lauded the deep friendship between the two countries and pointed out that this deep friendship would continue to be strengthened with the passage of the years.

Facts show that the Chinese-Pakistani friendship is solid and time-tested and is continuing to develop. The friendly relations between China and Pakistan provide a brilliant example of peaceful co-existence on the basis of the five principles between countries with different social systems.

In its foreign relations, China has consistently adopted the policy of developing relations of friendship and mutual cooperation with socialist countries under the principle of proletarian internationalism; aiding the revolutionary struggle of all oppressed peoples and oppressed nations; striving for peaceful co-existence with countries of different social systems on the basis of the five principles, i.e., mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty, mutual non-aggression, mutual non-interference of each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence; and opposing imperialist policies of aggression and war. China and Pakistan have long established friendly relations and continued to consolidate and develop them according to the five principles.

With the glorious achievements made in our country's socialist revolution and socialist construction, the international obligations borne by our country have naturally increased. However, the people of various countries in their just struggles support each other and aid has always been reciprocal. Just as Vice Chairman Tung pointed out in his speech, the people of China and Pakistan in their anti-imperialist struggles are sympathetic with and support each other, and they cooperate with and help each other in the economic, scientific and technical fields. Our country has also expressed deep gratitude to Pakistan for its support in international affairs.

This modest, prudent, warm and sincere attitude adopted by our country is a full manifestation of the spirit of the five principles of peaceful co-existence. Not long ago, people had an appreciation of this spirit from reports concerning the start of work on the Tanzania-Zambia railway. Today, they have once again seen the brilliance emitted by our country's foreign policy in the course of the Pakistani President's visit to our country.

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 20, 1970 No. 4783

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

How Can Hsien and Municipal Leadership Squads Take the Lead To Study and Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought Well in a Living Way?

- Several points of experience acquired by leading cadres of five hsien and two municipalities in Kwangtung Province in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought

by

Office of Propaganda of the Political Work Team of the Kwangtung Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 8, 1970)

(NCNA) Leadership squads on the hsien and municipal level have to lead the broad masses of people to conduct revolution and construction; their work covers an extensive field, their responsibilities are heavy and they are short of time. In the meantime they have to engage in activities regularly in scattered areas when they directly command work on the basic level and on the first line of the three great revolutionary movements. Under such circumstances how can they take the lead to study and apply well Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way? And what kind of universal experience is available?

With this question in mind we went to Loch'ang, Chungshan, Tienpai, Huachou and Yangchiang hsien and Maoming and Chiangmen municipalities recently to conduct an investigation. We discovered that in organizing the leading cadres to study these hsien and municipalities laid emphasis on solving the following questions and scored relatively good results:

1. Elevating Self-Consciousness in Study

Some comrades often say: "We cannot settle down to study." This may seem to be due to their being too busily occupied with work. Comrades in Loch'ang said: "The leadership squad of the hsien is really busy. But some of our comrades' being 'unable to settle down' is not wholly because of their being busy. To be busy is only a phenomenon, the real cause is the question of consciousness in study."

How can consciousness in study be heightened? The leadership squad of Loch'ang hsien solved this question from the following four aspects:

(1) Conducting class education and education in the struggle between the two lines and energetically grasping the question of attitude toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought so as to make the leading cadres understand clearly their heavy responsibilities and heighten their consciousness in study. Many leading cadres have positive as well as negative experience in the struggle between the two lines. This experience leads to only one conclusion: The only way to survive the trial in the struggle between the two lines is to conscientiously study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought well and follow Chairman Mao closely.

Through constantly recalling of this personal experience and study of Vice Chairman Lin's instructions on the necessity of studying Mao Tse-tung's thought conscientiously, they realized that to study hard was the only way to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line consciously, catch up with the developing revolutionary situation and lead the masses in the advance.

On the other hand, members of the leadership squad also conducted class education activities with the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants in recollection and comparison. Such activities deepened their proletarian feeling toward great leader Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought, strengthened their revolutionary sense of responsibility and overcame the erroneous tendency of not giving prominence to proletarian politics and the erroneous idea of so-called "study after the busy times" which in reality was not to give first priority to the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

(2) Conducting mass line education and overcoming the erroneous viewpoint of "without me no one else can do the job." There was a vice chairman of a revolutionary committee who monopolized everything and could not settle down to study. In spite of that, he still complained that other people failed to understand him. But later, studies touched his soul energetically and made him realize that the question lay in the fact that he did not trust the masses. After criticizing his own distrust of the masses he became able to settle down to study. He said with deep understanding: "When we trust the masses we can settle down to study but when we do not trust the masses we shall be unable to settle down."

(3) Understanding oneself correctly and overcoming the idea of blind complacence and laziness. There was a leading cadre who took part in revolution since he was very young and was wounded during the revolutionary war. He once thought "I have been through the experience of shedding blood and sweat. Flames of war failed to burn me down and 'fragrant winds' failed to blow me off my feet. Do you think I still have to worry about being able to follow Chairman Mao to make revolution for the rest of my life?" He also often used the excuse of being "uneducated" to avoid sitting down to study.

Later, helped by his comrades, he gradually overcame his blindness and truly realized that he must study arduously in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "We must be good at study." Recently he brightened up his ideology profoundly and said: "Without overcoming 'complacence' and 'arrogance' it is impossible to settle down to study; even if we succeed in settling down we shall be unable to concentrate."

(4) Doing a good job in arranging working time. First, in connection with individual private study we must make reasonable arrangements for work hours and study hours. Second, in connection with studying together we must make proper arrangements for time needed for handling urgent work according to the actual situation.

2. Study By Bearing the Right Question in Mind

Leadership squads must bear the right question in mind when they study Mao Tse-tung's thought. Some of the comrades pay no attention to bearing questions in mind when they study; when the time comes for discussion they speak aimlessly about whatever comes to their minds and thus fail to discuss and apply to the point.

The following are three points of experience acquired by several hsien and municipalities concerning the question of how to bear questions in mind during study:

(1) When we bear questions in mind we must bear the right question. But how can we bear the right question in mind? Leading cadres of Loch'ang hsien said: We must regularly and collectively analyze the situation, grasp the trend of class struggle, grasp ideological tendencies, find out the principal contradictions in work and the weak links in the ideological revolutionization of the leadership squad and study what is urgent first. We can bear the right question in mind only by mobilizing everybody to discuss what the question should be.

(2) When we bear questions in mind we must put ourselves into it. Comrades of the leadership squads in Maoming, Loch'ang and Chiangmen said: Questions which we must bear in mind are often the important questions reflected in the leadership squads under new situations of class struggle. These are common questions. But each member in the leadership squad has different expressions. And these are individual questions. Common questions are embodied in individual questions. Consequently, in

order to solve the question of revolutionization of the leadership squad we must proceed from the solution of the questions of each member and require each member to put himself in the questions and transform his world outlook consciously. We must prevent the occurrence of such phenomena in which the question of the revolutionization of the leadership squad is talked about in an empty way, man's soul is not touched and aimless talks are given which neither hurt nor irritate.

(3) When we bear questions in mind we must bear them till the end. Huachou hsien was ravaged by a very severe flood in summer last year which incurred some losses. Some of the cadres and masses lacked confidence in overcoming the difficulties and this attitude was also reflected into the leadership squad. Thus the leadership squad of the hsien took the lead to study with this question in mind Chairman Mao's philosophic thought, the "three constantly read articles" and Chairman Mao's great teaching "Our comrades must be able to see the achievements, see the light and strengthen our courage when we are in difficulty." This study strengthened everybody's courage in overcoming the difficulty. However, they did not stop here. In order to enable everybody to really see the achievements, see the light, see the positive factors and overcome the attitude of doing nothing, they went down to study at Chenan commune where current work was done relatively well. Later they went to inspect Ch'angch'i commune where the circumstances were most difficult.

As a result, every leading cadre was profoundly educated by the broad masses' courage to fight against difficulties as well as their confidence and urge in transforming the difficult circumstances. In this way they understood Chairman Mao's teachings even more profoundly, their confidence and courage in relying upon the masses to overcome the difficulty became stronger and their determination also became firmer.

Finally they led the people in the hsien to defeat various difficulties and scored a bumper harvest of late crops. They said: When we bear questions in mind in this manner in our study and bear them till the end we shall be able to avoid "bearing questions in mind at the conference but lose sight of the question after the conference is concluded. When the next conference comes the same question comes back again."

3. Persevering in Study Well Under the Situation of Dispersion

Members of hsien and municipal leadership squads spend much of their time staying in selected spots at the basic level to investigate and deal with various work, therefore study in dispersion is a regular form of study for them. But some localities grasp only centralized study without paying due attention to the grasping of study in dispersion. Some of the comrades even consider centralized study the only true way to study and think that one can only engage in work when one is dispersed. This view is one-sided.

The following are four points of experience acquired by some of the hsien and municipalities concerning the question of how we can persevere well in study in dispersion:

(1) We must fully understand the significance of study in dispersion before we can heighten our consciousness. In Chungshan hsien there was a member of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee who always ran about in the countryside; sometimes he ran to several communes a day and still returned to hold meetings in the evening. The only time he returned to his office was to attend meetings or study. However, due to the fact that he slackened his living study and living application of Chairman Mao's works while running about in the countryside he failed to achieve good results although he worked hard. In this way he met with much difficulties.

Later comrades of the leadership squad helped him to sum up the experience and lessons learned and made him realize profoundly: "Politics is the commander and the soul. Without conscientiously studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought we shall have no soul and shall lose our direction." Thus his consciousness in persevering in study while running about the countryside was greatly heightened.

In February this year the leadership squad decided that every leading cadre should study Chairman Mao's philosophic work "Where Does Man's Correct Thinking Come From?" with the question of how to understand correctly the situation of class struggle in Chungshan hsien in mind. After this decision he always carried this book with him. He studied and made investigation wherever he went. In this way he obtained a correct understanding of the situation of class struggle in Chungshan hsien and energetically grasped class struggle. After his return he made a comparatively good discussion and application in the leadership squad.

(2) When cadres go down to the countryside they must make it clear to themselves what they are to study, what are the questions to be solved and how are they to study. Perseverance in using such methods as "go down with tasks and return with experience; persevere in making discussion and application reports" by Loch'ang, Chungshan and other hsien played an effective role in promoting the leading cadres' perseverance in study in dispersion. When we study in dispersion we must self-consciously receive supervision from the masses and lay emphasis on arduous and diligent study and application. Loch'ang hsien also advocated that everybody writes "little investigation reports" and takes study notes in coordination with practice and ideology.

(3) We must study by ourselves as well as together with cadres and masses on the basic level. We must study with questions common to the leadership squad and the basic level in mind as well as with our own individual questions in mind. Wherever study tasks stated above can be combined they should be combined; wherever they cannot be combined special arrangements should be made to handle them separately. Forms of study should be flexible and varied, aiming at studying and applying well.

(4) We must do a good job in examination and supervision during ordinary times. Comrades in Loch'ang and Tienpai hsien said: Having made arrangements for study does not amount to having studied, much less studied and applied well. The situation of failure to implement often occurs, therefore we must make frequent examination and render assistance. In some hsien and municipalities members of the standing committee on duty also assume responsibility in examination, supervision and exchange of information in addition to the number one and number two men.

4. Holding Discussion and Application Meetings Well

All seven hsien and municipalities held discussion and application meetings for the leadership squads to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. But some of them held such meetings more regularly whereas others less regularly. Some made more conscientious preparations and thus achieved better results whereas others made less conscientious preparations and thus achieved less outstanding results.

The following is their experience concerning the question of how discussion and application meetings can be held well for the leadership squad:

(1) We must incessantly heighten our understanding of the work of discussion and application and make conscientious preparations for discussions and applications. We must make every comrade understand that discussion and application is one of the important methods for the exchange of study experience, summarization of study experience, mutual study and mutual elevation and acceleration of the pace of ideological revolutionization of the leadership squads. In the meantime, discussion and application also serves to examine every comrade and see if he studies Mao Tse-tung's thought conscientiously and arduously. Our attitude toward discussion and application is also our attitude toward the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In this way we shall be able to correct the situation where some comrades are unwilling to discuss or fail to make conscientious preparations before discussions.

(2) Every discussion and application session must have a center and be to the point. This facilitates mutual enlightenment and the centralized and meaningful solution of the principal questions in the revolutionization of the leadership squad.

(3) We should invite the masses to take part in discussion-application and appraisal-discussion. Some hsien and municipalities regularly hold their discussion and application meetings at points on the basic level and invite basic cadres and masses to take part in discussion-application and appraisal-discussion. They realized profoundly from practice: "By conducting open-door discussion and application in this manner we can touch the soul deep, struggle against self-interest energetically and shall be able to persevere in holding discussion and application meetings for the leadership squad to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way under the supervision and help of the masses."

(4) During discussion and application we should pay attention to handle the following questions well:

(a) In discussion and application we must discuss about how we are to study and apply and we must make it clear as to how we are to study before we discuss how we are to apply. We must insist upon studying conscientiously in coordination with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements so as to achieve the aim of grasping the ideological weapon and solving ideological questions and questions encountered in work.

(b) We must emphasize the discussion of ideology. When we discuss ideology we must do so in coordination with the practice of work and struggle. When we discuss work we must grasp ideological questions, discuss understanding and investigate the causes and must not discuss matters as they are. We must avoid only displaying facts without analyzing and touching the soul.

(c) We must discuss key points and concentrate on depth instead of pursuing after extensive coverage. Anybody can discuss the point of studying deeply and applying well by keeping the discussion around a center. In this way discussion and application meetings can be held more regularly, more promptly and more actively; and we shall not have to wait for several months and make prolonged preparations before we hold a "long discussion."

(d) In discussion we must discuss the transformation of the world outlook and consciously struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism. We should also discuss about ideological achievements as well as study experience and avoid the tendency of turning discussion and application meetings into a mere review meeting.

5. Number One Men Must Serve As Good "Squad Leaders" of Study

Comrades of the seven hsien and municipalities held that we must act according to the following before we can make the number one men of the leadership squads serve as good "squad leaders" in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought:

(1) Number one men must set examples for others and study conscientiously and arduously. It is especially important that "squad leaders" must apply what they have studied and bring a good studying style to the "squad." Facts demonstrated to us: Wherever the "squad leader" took the lead the "squad" persevered relatively well in its study.

(2) Number one men must persevere in giving first priority to the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In spring this year a grasp-revolution and promote-production meeting attended by cadres on various levels was held in Tienpai hsien. During the session of the meeting a "squad leader" discovered that some of the comrades tended to attach importance only to production without giving prominence to proletarian politics. At the stage of discussion of the summing-up of the

meeting some of the comrades also one-sidedly emphasized the question of how to engage in production.

At this time the "squad leader" sensed that if they did not persevere in giving prominence to proletarian politics they would lose their direction and lead the masses astray. He said: "Basic level cadres and the broad masses of people have plenty of experience concerning the question of how to engage in production; what needs to be solved urgently now is the question of what we should use to command production."

Thus during the stage of summing up he discussed how to go one step further and develop the mass movement of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and also the necessity for grasping class struggle energetically. In this way he helped some of the comrades to correct the orientation.

(3) "Squad leaders" must constantly analyze the situation, exchange views with the masses, grasp ideology, be concerned over the ideological trend of the "squad," and be good at helping the comrades in preparing study questions, enlightening and leading everybody to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought well.

(4) The number one men must adopt a clear attitude as to what they are to advocate and what they are to oppose. Some of the "squad leaders" did relatively well in this respect. For instance, in Loch'ang hsien, there was a leading cadre whose cultural standards were relatively low. After going down to the countryside he discovered certain problems concerning the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. He wrote a "little investigation report" upon his return and submitted it to the "squad leader" who not only read it carefully but also publicized it immediately, thus pushing everybody forward in arduous study and conscientious application. The "squad leader" also performed meticulous work on certain comrades who did not study conscientiously and failed to apply what they studied so as to make them correct their mistakes consciously.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Let Philosophy Be Turned Into A Sharp Weapon in the Hands of the Masses

- Experience in the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works by cadres and fighters of a transportation company of a certain unit in the Kunming Military Region

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 9, 1970)

Since the beginning of this year, the transportation company of a certain unit of the Kunming Military Region, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "Let philosophy be liberated from the confines of philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses," has fully activated the masses, integrated struggle with reality, and carried out seriously the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking to bring about a lively situation in which the study of philosophy by everybody and the application of philosophy everywhere has appeared that greatly stimulated the revolutionization and militarization in the development of this company.

When this transportation company began the study of philosophy, some of the comrades said, "We are only horse handlers and wagon drivers, it is no great problem whether we study philosophy or not."

Should horse handlers and wagon drivers learn philosophy? "Only by comparison can differences be told."

Political instructor Yü Ch'eng-wu told everyone of two personal incidents in his life. In 1964, Yü Ch'eng-wu led some comrades to Sinkiang to take delivery of horses. Because he was guilty of empiricism, he did not investigate into the characteristics and habits of the horses of the grassland, and as a result wasted a great deal of work and time. On top of that, they lost a number of horses and caused injuries to the men.

This year he again took three fighters to take delivery of horses in the grassland. This time they made a serious study of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thoughts, carried out investigation and research with the pastoral workers and got to know the law of "An ox must be led by the nose, a horse by the mane, and a donkey by the lower-lip." They carried out work based on this law, and in slightly more than a day, had the fifty-five horses all bridled. Later, on the basis of the fact that horses usually traveled in herds and possessed the trait of following a leader, they made proper arrangement to select a lead-horse, and without any mishap had the horses loaded onto the train to complete their mission.

This talk by the political commissar opened the minds of all concerned. The comrades carried out a discussion among themselves linked to their personal experiences. They recognized that there were rules for handling horses and rules for driving wagons just as there were rules for carrying

out class struggle and for carrying out ideological revolutionization, and departure from this objective law would bring about defeat in the struggle. The study of philosophy is to understand these rules, to grasp them in order to promote a material change for achieving revolutionary objectives. Everyone said, "It is essential to follow Chairman Mao closely in making revolution and without learning philosophy, that cannot be done."

Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical works are extremely rich in substance and their doctrines extremely profound. Where should we begin? How could we study them well? The Party branch of this transportation company led the fighters to follow the principle outlined by Vice Chairman Lin "In the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, it is necessary to take these specific problems, make living study and application, combine study with application, first study what must be urgently applied so as to get quick results" to concentrate their efforts on the word "application."

Bear in Mind Problems in the Study of Concept. Study and Apply It Bit by Bit

The Party branch has led the cadres and fighters to take problems in ideology and work to study one concept at a time, to analyze and solve one problem at a time, to know one theory at a time and to sum up one set of experience at a time for immediate result.

For a time the work of a squad in charge of cooking was not going on well and everyone was full of gripes. Pai Shih-k'ang, an assistant leader of the squad, was very worried when he overheard some of the comrades complain that the rice cooked by the squad was raw on the top, sticky in the middle and burnt on the bottom, so he immediately paid special care to the cooking of rice. Later when he heard some of the comrades complain that the sanitation of the cooking squad was bad, he led the squad to wash windows, sweep the floor, and to clean the stoves. The result was like a bottle gourd in the water, when one end was pressed down, the other end bobbed up, and problems continued to rise.

What was the reason? He studied together with the comrades of the squad Chairman Mao's teaching of "...in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding the principal contradiction. Once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved" to make a "lining-up" of contradictions. They discovered such contradictions as new personnel, non-familiarity with techniques, comparatively backward material conditions, unhappiness of some of the comrades over their work, etc.

By means of analysis and comparison, they unanimously agreed that the reason these contradictions had assumed such a prominent role was because the comrades had not grasped firmly the thought of doing everything for the people. Once this principal contradiction was grasped, they studied over and over again "the three constantly read articles," consciously fought self, criticized revisionism, and their ideological

consciousness became greatly enhanced. They actively thought up ways to familiarize themselves with the rules of cooking under various conditions, improved culinary techniques, and succeeded in providing better a service attitude, steaming hot rice and tasty dishes, and were praised by the comrades.

They said with deep conviction. "Failure to grasp the principal contradiction is like using ten fingers to pin a flea down, but without catching it. Once the principal contradiction is grasped, it is like cutting knots with a fast sword, and the problem can be settled cleanly and with dispatch."

Important Problems Studied Collectively. Masses Educated Generally

For a time, in dealing with problems of a general nature, the Party branch organized the people to use Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking to carry out comprehensive analyzes to find the correct solutions. Under the favorable situation which existed both inside and outside the country, some of the comrades were not clear on the dialectical relationship between the favorable situation and the stepping up of preparation against war. The Party branch handed this problem to the masses and activated them to study the section on "The place of antagonism in contradiction" in the chapter "On Contradiction" to develop analytical activities on a large scale.

Comrades of the whole company studied outlooks, displayed perspectives, investigated ideas, discussed experiences and unanimously agreed that in class society, class opposition, antagonism and struggle were absolute; revolution and revolutionary war could not be avoided; and without them there could be no flying leap in society. Under the favorable situation it was necessary to always maintain a clear head, to watch for signs of trouble in the lull, so that we might observe on the one side the revolutionary forces in the world which are growing more and more powerful and on the other side to see the death-bed struggle of the imperialists, revisionists and counter-revolutionaries. We may observe on the one side that the enemies are rotting away everyday, and also see on the other hand that the imperialists, revisionists and counter-revolutionaries will never change their basic aggressive nature. From the ever-changing complexity of the situation we must always be resolute to the thought of constantly being alert and vigilant and that ideologically, organizationally and materially we must further intensify the preparation against war.

Study Basic Concepts Repeatedly. Lift a Corner To Know the Other Three Sides

Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out to us "We must study over and over again Chairman Mao's many basic concepts." Practice has proven we must learn a concept deeply and understand it thoroughly before we can study and apply it in a living manner, like lifting a corner to know the other three sides. In practical struggle, they used the basic concept of "one dividing into two" to answer and solve the many actual problems.

For example, by using one dividing into two to observe the situation and see that despite the favorable situation the danger of a new world war still exists so as to be always prepared, on the alert and to maintain heightened battle morale.

By using the one divided into two concept to observe results, it is possible to find discrepancies amidst the roar of praises, to expose contradictions, solve contradictions and keep on advancing.

By using the one dividing into two concept to observe difficulties, it is possible to give full play to the human factor and to heighten courage in overcoming difficulties.

By using the one dividing into two concept to observe the comrades, it is possible to see clearly the basic quality of the mainstream, to adopt good points, remedy shortcomings and to learn from the advanced.

By using the one dividing into two concept to observe ourselves, it is possible to be a motive force for the revolution as well as a target for the revolution, to fight self, criticize revisionism and to make progress.

Where should emphasis be placed in studying and applying philosophy? This problem has been gradually and correctly been clarified by them through the process of practice.

Deputy platoon leader Yang Chin-ts'ai is a comrade whose study of philosophy was more advanced than the others in the transportation company, but he applied what he learned mostly in directing work and seldom in remolding ideology, that was why the moment he obtained a bit of result he became complacent.

Later, he used the law of unity of the opposites to know and analyze his thinking, and took the initiative in exposing contradictions, struggled fiercely against selfishness, accelerated steps for ideological revolutionization, and consequently his study of philosophy improved.

The Party branch has obtained a great revelation from the transformation in Yang Chin-ts'ai, and has understood that the fundamental aim of studying philosophy is for the building of a revolutionary and scientific proletarian world outlook.

In order to heighten the consciousness of those using Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking to remold the world outlook, the Party branch unfolded a big debate within the company on "Where should effort in the study of philosophy be made." Everybody in association with the condition of study, the investigation of ideas, the display of knowledge and the discussion of experiences, unanimously agreed that the word "self" is a great enemy of ideological revolutionization, and the greatest obstacle to correctly understanding the world and transforming the world. In order to study philosophy

conscientiously, it is necessary to rid the mind of the bourgeois word of "self" and to struggle away idealism and metaphysics. Once knowledge has been enhanced, comrades of the entire company made use of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thoughts to grasp principal problems, to trigger revolutions within their souls and to constantly promote ideological revolutionization.

* * *

STRUGGLE BETWEEN THE LINES

Talk About the Struggle Between the Two Lines Constantly and Repeatedly

- Scientific research personnel of Shanghai Physiological Research Institute unfold revolutionary mass criticism penetratingly and strive to transform their world outlook

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 7, 1970)

(NCNA dispatch from Shanghai, November 7) In compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "An important task on our ideological front at present is to unfold a criticism against revisionism," the Shanghai Physiological Research Institute has energetically grasped the struggle between the two lines in scientific research work, fully mobilized the masses to criticize and repudiate thoroughly renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist scientific research line, and combined the revolutionary mass criticism with the transformation of the world outlook of the scientific research personnel. This has given an effective boost to scientific research work.

Inspired by the excellent situation where the worker-peasant-soldier masses throughout Shanghai municipality are unfolding the mass revolutionary criticism penetratingly, the scientific research personnel of the Physiological Research Institute have risen to denounce the counter-revolutionary revisionist scientific research line verbally and in black and white.

But with the deepening of revolutionary mass criticism, the Workers' Mao Tse-tung Thought Propaganda Team and the PLA Mao Tse-tung Thought Propaganda Team stationed in the Research Institute found that though some scientific research personnel at a meeting had criticized the revisionist scientific research line, they went back afterward to their laboratory only to see their old ideas return and follow the same old line. These people had failed to combine revolutionary mass criticism with the transformation of the world outlook, afraid of searching their souls and not daring to let the revolutionary mass criticism penetrate deep into their chosen field of scientific research.

To counter such a situation, the Workers' Propaganda Team and the PLA Propaganda Team stationed in the Research Institute and the revolutionary committee of the institute got a firm grip on three links, enabling revolutionary mass criticism to develop more penetratingly.

Vigorously Grasp the Struggle Between Two Lines and Two Kinds of Thinking in Specialized Subject Research

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Physiological Research Institute gradually changed the situation of scientific research subjects being divorced from reality and from the needs of the workers,

peasants and soldiers, and affirmed the importance of placing scientific research work in the service of proletarian politics, and further defined certain research subjects associated with production. Under such a new situation, some scientific research personnel held that "the main orientation of serving workers, peasants and soldiers being right, no line remains as a target of struggle." Some even said, "Now is the time of eating out of a large communal pot of rice and sharing personal fame and wealth. The only remaining problem is one of a good job or a bad job done, there being no struggle between two lines and two kinds of thinking." They relaxed the transformation of their own world outlook and the criticism of the revisionist scientific research line.

As a result, some scientific research personnel under the disguise of taking up new subjects of research got involved with bourgeois individualism. In some subject research groups appeared the phenomenon as represented by the remark: "If this subject shows signs of promise, I will take it up. Otherwise, I had better steer clear of it." Some even managed to take over subjects of research which were being taken up by others with initial success. On finding the PLA had achieved fruitful results in curing the deaf and mute with the use of acupuncture, a research group immediately undertook relevant research. But on encountering difficulties and finding itself unable to meet the set requirements, it sought an excuse for backing out of it, and instead grabbed other subjects of research.

Laying hold of such a bourgeois fame-wealth-seeking idea of "taking up what gives benefits and giving up what gives no benefits," the Worker Propaganda Team, the PLA Propaganda Team and the revolutionary committee of the research institute organized the scientific research personnel to study over and again Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" and "three constantly read articles" and other brilliant works. They were made to take Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon in dissecting their world outlook and unfold a mass revolutionary criticism by linking up their own erroneous ideas with the revisionist scientific research line.

Through study and revolutionary mass criticism, they all heightened their awareness and rectified their attitude. Some scientific research personnel said ruefully, "In the great proletarian cultural revolution, we criticized the revisionist scientific research line pushed by reactionary academic authorities but had not done so in relation to our own thinking. So in us the remnant poison of revisionism has asserted itself." The heightened ideological consciousness of the scientific research personnel further gave a push to scientific research work. Some research groups achieved the pre-schedule fulfillment of research tasks done by stages, and further plunged into the battle full of vim and vigor.

Vigorously Grasp the Struggle Between Two Lines and Two Kinds of Thinking in the Process of Climbing Down from the Tall Building and Out of the Courtyard

For scientific research personnel to walk out of the laboratory and go to the factory to join the workers in doing research is a new phenomenon that has appeared in the great proletarian cultural revolution

and a practice energetically supported by the Workers Propaganda Team and the PLA Propaganda Team stationed in the Research Institute. But in the process of climbing down from the tall building and out of the courtyard, there likewise existed the struggle between two lines and two kinds of thinking.

Some subject research groups teamed up with workers supposedly along the lines of the "three-in-one" combination but actually they took the workers as less than equal partners, following the same old line of "research personnel keeping busy with their mouths and workers keeping busy with their hands." Some groups stayed at a factory which they made like their own laboratory as they shut themselves in a little room out of contact with the workers. The workers criticized them saying, "Physically they are in the factory but mentally they are in the research institute." The workers pointed out to them, "We don't welcome you because of the way you are doing things."

Laying hold of such ideological trends, the Workers' Propaganda Team vigorously criticized such erroneous ideas as "scientific research work being something special," "scientific research personnel being one cut above others," etc., and organized everyone to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Now some people also got to the factories and the countryside, some achieving fruitful results and some no results. Herein lies a problem of standpoint or attitude, that is, the problem of world outlook."

Through process of study and criticism, the scientific research personnel came to realize that whether one can answer correctly the problem of who is the master of science is not only a problem of cognition but one of world outlook. By vigorously grasping the struggle between two lines and vigorously grasping the transformation of the world outlook of the scientific research personnel, the Workers' Propaganda Team helped them rectify their attitude to re-education and cultivate the ides of wholeheartedly serving the people.

The artificial limb group of this institute, when first arriving in a factory, raised the slogan of "Striving to be worthy of the artificial limb group" under the influence of the "small group" mentality. When they first worked to help out in a factory, the five members of the group did relatively well acting in mutual coordination and cooperation. But due to the remnant poison of the revisionist scientific research line not having been eliminated, the idea of personal fame and wealth raised its head when work had showed some success afterward. The five persons began to split up into two groups handling and managing things separately and keeping technical knowhow from one another in a "reciprocal blockade." The work notebook originally left on the table was locked up in the drawer from the view of the comrades of the factory. As a result, on the same line-printing plate was left the mark of two lines. On discovering this problem, the Workers' Propaganda Team vigorously tackled the "small group" mentality and the idea of personal fame and wealth. This made everyone realize that "splitting up into two groups and promoting two lines on the basis of the same line plate means struggle between two lines!" Later, they got entwined into a rope and joined the workers of the factory in collective

research. By making use of native methods, they trial-produced with initial success an artificial hand with electric-controlled muscles.

Vigorously Tackle the Struggle Between the Two Lines and Two Kinds of Thinking in Advanced Subject Research Groups

The High Mountain Group is an advanced collective in the whole institute. Over the past many years, in line with Chairman Mao's teaching of "serving the people wholeheartedly," they braved wind and snowstorms and climbed up high mountains to conduct physiological research in towering mountains. They did a lot of research work to eliminate the threat of disease to the laboring people in areas over high mountains, and made a contribution to revolution.

In such an advanced group could there be the struggle between lines and two kinds of thinking? When the Workers' Propaganda Team fully mobilized the masses to uncover contradictions, they thought of an incident that happened many years ago: When conducting scientific research in the area of a high plateau, they found then many workers stricken with the disease of "overturned fingernails" (翻指甲), with fingers bleeding which caused great inconvenience in work. At that time, with proletarian feelings, the research personnel cut out the "overturned fingernails" of the workers and wrapped them up safely to be brought back to the institute for research. However, on getting back to the laboratory, they just forgot about the whole thing. Several years had since passed and none brought up the matter. Even the fingernail samples brought back were lost.

In connection with this matter, they took the initiative to fight self and criticize revisionism. The scientific research personnel said with a heavy heart, "What we have forgotten is the agony of disease of the workers and what we have thrown away is the feeling for the workers, peasants and soldiers."

They further brought to light another incident. Once, this group conducted a test in coordination with a fraternal unit. Each party brought along a cardiograph in a desire to "glorify self." Due to the idea of personal fame and wealth asserting itself, a test that could have been completed among 20 persons was made to involve forty persons. A waste in manpower and material was caused. Besides, after the research assignment was accepted, they stretched their hands to the State for this and that. Though several tens of thousands of yuan had been spent on expensive instruments, it had so far not been put to use. Against such an idea of "glorifying self" and seeking things comprehensive and foreign, they launched a penetrating revolutionary mass criticism. After the revolutionary mass criticism, they came to understand that an advanced group was not a placid sea unruffled by wind and that the least relaxation in the struggle between the two lines would give rise to bourgeois thinking. Only by applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in continuously uncovering contradictions and continuously solving contradictions can we become advanced and still more advanced.

* * *

SCHOOL MANAGEMENT

Make Serious Summing-Up of School Management

by

The Huai-an Hsien Revolutionary Committee and the
People's Armed Force Department of Huai-an Hsien

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 8, 1970)

Last spring, the Party organization and the revolutionary committee of Nancha commune, in accordance with Vice Chairman Lin's directive "Sum up the experience of struggle-criticism-transformation in leading superstructures, and carry out the battle on this front well," went deeply into the various brigades to make investigation on the condition of schools managed by poor and lower-middle peasants. They discovered two problems: The first was that some of the poor and lower-middle peasants' knowledge of the significance of school management was inadequate. The second was their lack of experience in managing schools.

Pinpointing these problems, the Party organization and the revolutionary committee organized the poor and lower-middle peasant representatives in charge of schools to go to the comparatively more advanced Chenhu and Tai-p'ing brigades to study the experience of the management of schools by the poor and lower-middle peasants there. Upon their return, the Party organization and revolutionary committee made a summing-up of the experience and opened a discussion-study class on proletarian revolutionary education.

The Main Task of Discussion-Study Class Is To Heighten the Political Consciousness and the Level of Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants in Management

In the discussion-study class, the poor and lower-middle peasants spoke of their personal experiences in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively to grasp cultural power for the revolution; in fiercely grasping the class struggle and the struggle between the two roads to transform the teaching rank and file; in making research on the new problems that cropped up in revolutionary education, etc. By means of these activities, the poor and lower-middle peasants used the thought of Mao Tse-tung to sum up their practice, the leap from perceptual knowledge to rational knowledge and the practical application in directing the management of schools.

Activities of Discussion-Study Class Revolve Around a Theme, Solve One or Two Problems Collectively

After more than a year of conducting the discussion-study class, the political consciousness and working ability of the poor and lower-middle peasants in managing schools have been heightened on the whole. They said, "In the past, they have to force us to manage the school, now we ourselves want to manage the school. In the past we only walked past the door of the school, now we have found the key to managing the school."

Comrade T'ao Wan-li, a member of the committee of the Party branch of Chenhu brigade and leader of the leadership group on revolutionary education, introduced his personal experience in school management at the discussion-study class. At the beginning when the brigade recommended Comrade T'ao Wan-li to take part in school management work his feeling was that of fear of difficulty. He thought, "I am only a crude unpolished fellow, and my stomach contains nothing but bitter gall, and not one single drop of ink. How could I manage the school well?"

Afterward, when taking part in the activities of the discussion-study class in revolutionary education, and seeing with his own eyes the appalling sight of the class struggle that existed in the school, he felt that although the rostrum of the school may be small, it was nevertheless closely tied to the great immense country of ours, and had a close bearing on our revolutionary power. He was determined to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to run the school well.

From the talk given by Comrade T'ao Wan-li, everybody summed up a very important experience, and that is, in order to run the school well and to hold on to cultural power well, it was necessary to raise that knowledge to the same level as the one for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and strengthen consciousness in school management.

"Policy and tactics are the life of the Party, leading comrades at all level must give them full attention and must never on any account be negligent."

Lu Chao-luan, leader of the group in charge of school management of poor and lower-middle peasants in Paichuang brigade, having learned in the study-discussion class how to implement the Party's policy regarding intellectuals, had the level of his knowledge toward that policy greatly enhanced. He discovered that there were some students in the brigade's primary school who could not deal correctly with a teacher who came from an exploiting class. He went to the school to help the student study the Party's policy regarding intellectuals, and enlightened them in the use of one dividing into two concept to deal with the teacher, so that they might see the influence his family had on him and also see his political performance; and so that they might see that though he had been poisoned by the bourgeois educational line, he could nevertheless accept re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. At the same time, they talked with this teacher, and helped him to correctly deal with himself.

In that way, they not only united with the teachers, but educated the students as well. From then on, the teacher more consciously accepted re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, and as a result his work became more positive. Whenever it snowed or rained, he carried some of the younger pupils on his back to school, and personally called at the pupils' home to give lessons.

Other brigades also followed the experience of Paichuang, and seriously implemented the Party's policy toward intellectuals, and effectively united with the broad masses of revolutionary teachers to enable them to demonstrate their role in revolutionary education.

Discussion-Study Class Regularly Investigate Actual Problems in Educational Reform, Sum Up Experience and Direct Teaching

For example, they discovered that some professional teachers could not actively work together with part-time teachers, dared not discuss socialist knowledge and culture and did not explain scientific theory. The discussion-study class, in investigating this problem, are of the opinion that the professional teachers should teach some fundamental knowledge and some basic theory. After knowledge has been unified, they made the professional teachers work more closely with the part-time teachers, so that they may bring their talents to play and heighten the quality of teaching of socialist culture.

* * *

FOOD PRODUCTION

Output of Foodstuff in Yülin Administrative District Exceeds "Program" Demands

- A thriving and flourishing development in the "In agriculture learn from Tachai" movement

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 8, 1970)

In the Yülin Administrative District, Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and revolutionary cadres, launched a thriving and flourishing "In agriculture learn from Tachai" movement during the great proletarian cultural revolution. They studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, grasped fiercely ideological revolutionization and relied on their own effort for regeneration and on arduous struggle, which brought about an enormous change in the feature of agricultural production.

In 1969, the average per mow output reached 825 catties in this food growing area which for the first time exceeded the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." The early paddy this year again showed a 20 percent increase over that of the previous year, the growth of late paddy is also excellent, and a good harvest can be expected.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, after the formation of the Yülin Administrative District Revolution Committee, a serious effort was made to sum up the experiences and lessons of the past, and Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes were conducted at every level to implement in a positive manner Chairman Mao's directive "In agriculture learn from Tachai." At the same time, a widespread propagation of the revolutionary spirit of Tachai, and the building up of public opinion to learn from Tachai was launched in a big way which caused the movement to learn from Tachai to sweep like a powerful wave over a wide front.

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and revolutionary cadres, made living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, carried out a fierce criticism on renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "san-tzu i-pao," "four big freedoms," "material incentive" and other such line of black merchandise, and, filled with the noble sentiment of farming for the revolution, gave full play to "regeneration through one's effort" and "arduous struggle" in carrying out on the plain and on the mountain side, on the hills and on rocky ground, according to the condition of the land, basic agricultural and water conservation constructions for the creation of stable-yield and high-yield conditions.

Since 1968, more than 24,500 large and small water conservation projects have been built in the entire area, which brought the watered fields from the 40 percent of the wet field in 1967 to the more than 80 percent of the present.

Along the basin of the Hsichiang River, the broad masses of people in P'ingnan, Kueip'ing, and Kuei hsien, have chosen the prevention of flooding and waterlogging with self-draining and self-irrigation as their main object. After several years of hard struggle, they have built along the two banks of the river a levee averaging four meters in height and two meters in width, along its 283 kilometers length as a prevention against flood, repaired and constructed more than 186 anti-flood sluice gates, and in general completed the construction of a network of drainage and irrigation stations, which in principle has greatly altered the calamitous condition of "Worrying about drought when there was no rain for three days, and worrying about flooding when raindrops start falling on the eaves" resulting alternately from rain and drought, to insure that the million mow of rice paddy along the two sides of the river will be free from the threat of waterlogging and drought and enjoy stable harvests. The broad masses of commune members of Luch'uan and Jung hsien in carrying out basic construction on farmland, carried out the "four-in-one" integration of "water conservation, electric power, agriculture and forestry" to struggle for higher food production and to create favorable conditions for still higher production. Last year the average per mow yield of food in these two hsien reached a thousand catties.

Chairman Mao teaches us "No one in a leading position is competent to give general guidance to all the units unless he derives concrete experience from particular individuals and events in particular subordinate units." Leading members of revolutionary committees at two levels above the hsien in Yülin Administrative District, following this teaching of Chairman Mao have, in leading the "In agriculture learn from Tachai" movement, gone in great numbers deep into the basic level to concentrate on breaking through at a point for experience in overall direction.

The Lient'ang brigade of Liangt'ien commune, in Luch'uan hsien, is situated on a barren slope. The quality of the soil of arable land there was poor, and food production low. On top of that, there are many persons in the brigade and only a limited area of farmland. Year after year, they had to depend on the purchase of grain from the state to survive. Under such conditions, some of the commune members planned to move out of Lient'ang.

In 1968, in the new upsurge to learn from Tachai agriculturally, the Vice Chairman of the Yülin Administrative District, an army representative by the name of Liao Ch'ien-chen, brought with him a Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team to the brigade. Once the propaganda team arrived, the personnel immediately went deep among the poor and lower-middle peasants to carry out investigation and research, conducted various types of Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and pinpointing the idea "poverty gives rise to the desire to move away" which existed among some of the commune members and cadres, and organized them to study over and over again Chairman Mao's great teaching on "Poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution" to learn the indomitable spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai despite their poverty, and their valuable experience of regeneration through own effort, arduous struggle, opening mountains and cutting through cliffs to build good farmland, and turning barren hills and gullies into granaries.

After repeated study, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of Lient'ang brigade built up confidence in regeneration through own effort, and in changing the feature of poverty. With a single heart and working with common zeal, after a winter and spring of hard struggle, they eventually opened up more than 500 mow of farmland. This year the early harvest of rice and grain increased by more than 400,000 catties, and at a single stroke, they cast away the pauper's cap of relying on the state for food, and for the first time, not only have a surplus to sell to the state, but also have their own store of reserve grain as well.

* * *

SUPPLY AND MARKETING COOPERATIVE

Yenan Cooperative Serves Peasants Wholeheartedly

(NCNA-English Sian, Nov. 11, 1970)

a supply and marketing co-operative in yenan, historical heartland of the chinese revolution, is highly praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

the revolutionary staff members of the southern district co-operative keep to the great leader chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly". they have trekked all over remote hilly areas for dozens of kilometres around, carrying goods on shoulder poles, year in year out. they have brought varied consumer goods to the homes of the commune members and purchased large quantities of farm and side-line products from the hilly areas for the state.

the co-operative has accumulated tens of thousands of yuan for the state over the past few years. even more important than this, it has made great contributions to the development of the collective economy of the local communes. in line with chairman mao's teaching "develop the economy and ensure supplies", they have bought fruit tree saplings of different fine varieties from other places and helped more than 60 production teams plant over 80 hectares to trees of economic value. they have also set up a pig breeding farm to help the production teams raise good breeds of pigs.

when some production teams suffered from hailstorm and frost this spring and ran short of sweet potato shoots, co-operative workers bought hundreds of thousands of sweet potato shoots from other places to help solve the problem in time. the poor and lower-middle peasants said with deep emotion: "indeed you serve the people heart and soul exclamation"

the southern district co-operative of yenan has a glorious revolutionary tradition. it was set up in 1936 when the central committee of the chinese communist party under chairman mao's leadership arrived in yenan after the famous long march. during the war of resistance against japanese aggression and the liberation war the co-operative organized more than 3,000 peasants on the southern outskirts of yenan to join it. it was then a multi-purpose co-operative which combined the functions of producers', consumers', credit, and transport co-operatives. in this way this co-operative made many contributions to the people of yenan and of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region and to the revolutionary war. it was commended by the great leader chairman mao in 1942. in his brilliant article of 1943 "get organized exclamation", chairman mao again recommended the road taken by this co-operative.

after nation-wide liberation the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's local agents viciously sabotaged this co-operative in a criminal attempt to restore capitalism. they blamed the co-operative for looking after too many "trifles" for the masses, for "not doing its main job" and for "forgetting the fundamental orientation of making profits for the state". they condemned the workers for paying attention to industry and helping the villages undertake sideline production as well as doing commercial work. they made use of the portion of power they had usurped to shut the co-operative's village centres for buying and selling

goods and compelled the co-operative to move into the city proper in a bid to change its orientation. the revolutionary co-operative workers resolutely struggled against this.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, comrades of the co-op sharply criticized the fallacies spread by the handful of counter-revolutionary revisionists such as "place profits in command". they said that the co-op had closely followed chairman mao's great fighting call since its establishment. when chairman mao issued the call "develop the economy and ensure supplies", the co-operative had organized the economic strength of the people and broken through the tight enemy blockade to transport salt to the border region. when chairman mao issued the call for large numbers of cadres to go to the enemy's rear and establish bases there, the co-operative's transport team undertook to escort the cadres. when they arrived in a battle area, they put down their sacks of salt and carried ammunition to the people's fighters. when chairman mao gave the brilliant instruction that the people in the liberated areas should get ample food and clothing by working with their own hands and called for a production campaign, plough-shares and spinning wheels were urgently needed in the border region. the co-operative went great distances to buy them and did its part to help the armymen and people in the border region overcome the enemy's economic blockade and surmount the difficulties of that time. the comrades of the co-operative said that in time of peace or war, it is of the greatest importance to the revolution and the people to respond to chairman mao's militant calls. if all the co-op cared about was profits and the immediate interests, it would be ignoring the proletarian cause and following revisionism and helping to restore capitalism.

revolutionary mass criticism rapidly raised everybody's consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. the revolutionary staff members of the co-operative moved the co-operative out of the city back to the southern outskirts, to the cave-dwelling which chairman mao had inspected at that time. they repaired it themselves, added two branches and restored and set up four supply and marketing centres in remote mountain areas. they also set up a fruit tree nursery, and built a pig breeding farm and mills for processing farm and side-line produce. all these served the collective economy and the people's life. they also revived the mobile service to the countryside and the style of doing good things for the people of those years. the leading cadres of the co-operative took the lead. they often set off for the countryside early in the morning with goods on shoulder poles and took part in collective productive labour with the commune members and sold goods in the work breaks. inspired by their example, the co-operative is carrying forward its own revolutionary tradition. the staff members said with pride: "our co-operative has never feared trouble and hardship. we are not just concerned with selling goods. we go wherever the masses have difficulties. the goods we bring to the countryside show chairman mao's concern for the masses and the farm and side-line products we bring back show the boundless loyalty of the poor and lower-middle peasants to chairman mao."

the co-operative workers' consciousness in continuing the revolution keeps rising and good deeds constantly emerge. as a young shop assistant named chang feng returned from the countryside after selling goods, he happened on a poor peasant whose wife had just given birth and needed a kilogramme of brown sugar. chang feng had sold out this item. it was

growing dark and he was tired after his day's rounds. but he thought of the great leader chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly", and went to the shop and hurried back with a kilogramme of brown sugar to the peasant's home. greatly moved, the latter clasped chang feng's hand. chang feng said: "this is what chairman mao teaches me to do."

the co-op's workers go out of their way to serve the people when they need it. the co-op is open every day to serve the people, and it serves customers even late at night when someone knocks at the door. this co-op supplies means of production in addition to daily necessities. it carries spades, pickaxes, chemical fertilizer and insecticide as well as cooking oil, salt, sauce and vinegar. it is also a postal and tele-communications centre and its workers post letters for the peasants. in addition, it is a service centre and when the commune members pass by, they can come in and have a drink of water, leave their things for a while or stay overnight if the weather is bad. if anyone is ill, the co-operative is always ready to send someone for a doctor and boil up medicinal herbs. the local people describe the southern district co-operative as a shining example of the spirit of the three constantly read articles by chairman mao ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains").

advancing along the road of serving the people whole-heartedly, the co-operative has also made rapid progress in its business. its purchases and sales last year were treble those in 1968 and the purchase of local and special products rose two and a half times. all plans were fulfilled in time and last year's major tasks, including the purchase of pigs, eggs and medicinal herbs, were fulfilled ahead of schedule.

while bringing goods to the countryside, the revolutionary workers of the co-operative have wide contacts with the masses, make surveys of their needs, propagate mao tsetung thought among the masses and help them sum up and disseminate good experience in developing production and work enthusiastically for the well-being of the masses. they also take part in farm work in selected rural units to get experience in guiding over-all work and, together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, study chairman mao's works, hold meetings to exchange experience in such study, fight self and criticize revisionism or attend mao tsetung thought study classes so as to accept re-education constantly from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Condemns Lon Nol Clique for Forbidding Queen Kossamak to Take Medical Treatment Abroad

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

thiounn prasith, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation of the royal government of national union of cambodia, at a press conference held here today read to the chinese and foreign newsmen a statement of the royal government of national union of cambodia on the criminal act of the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique in forbidding, on orders of u.s. imperialism, her majesty queen kossamak to leave cambodia for a medical treatment abroad.

the statement said that the clique of traitors lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh has taken, on orders of the american imperialists, measures forbidding her majesty queen kossamak to leave cambodia for a medical treatment abroad. the detention of her majesty queen kossamak and her grand children as hostages is a flagrant violation of the rights of man and the fundamental principles of democracy. this once again exposes to the world the dictatorial and anti-democratic nature of the phnom penh puppet regime.

the statement said that the various spiritual pressures and punishment inhumanly exerted on her, despite her age and illness, by the clique of traitors lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh, demonstrate the fascist and barbarous character of the phnom penh regime.

the statement pointed out that the royal government of national union of cambodia vigorously denounces the ignominious measures taken by the traitorous lon nol clique with the criminal aim to use them as a means of blackmail to try to consolidate the tottering bases of an anti-democratic and fascist "republic" created by american imperialism and spurned by all the khmer people.

CHINA AND CUBA

Delegation of Cuba-China Friendship Association and Cuban Institution for Friendship with Other Peoples Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

the delegation of the cuba-china friendship association and the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples led by baldomero alvarez rios, president of the cuba-china friendship association, left here for home by air today after concluding its friendly visit to china.

among those at the airport to see the delegation off were shen chien, president of the china-cuba friendship association, ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including chang wei-lieh and fang hsiao.

mauro garcia triana, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking, and embassy members were present.

the delegation arrived in china on october 10 on a friendly visit at the invitation of the china-cuba friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. during its stay in china, the delegation visited shaoshan, the birthplace of our great leader chairman mao, and the chingkang mountains, the cradle of the chinese revolution. it also visited the tachai production brigade, china's pace-setter in agriculture, the china-cuba friendship people's commune in peking, factories, schools, the yangtze river bridge at nanking and china's 1970 autumn export commodities fair in kwangchow.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chairman Mao Sends Message of Condolences to Madame De Gaulle on Passing Away of General Charles De Gaulle

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

Chairman Mao Tsetung today sent a message of condolences to Madame De Guulle on the passing away of General Charles De Gaulle. The message reads in full as follows:

Madame Charles De Gaulle,
Paris

Upon learning of the unfortunate passing away of General Charles De Gaulle, I wish to express heartfelt condolences to you and pay sincere respects to him, a dauntless fighter against fascist aggression and for the defense of the national independence of France.

Mao Tsetung
Peking, November 11, 1970

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Send Message of Condolences to French President Georges Pompidou on Passing Away of General Charles De Gaulle

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to georges pompidou, president of the republic of france, expressing condolences on the passing away of general charles de gaulle, former president of the republic of france. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency mr. georges pompidou,
president of the republic of france,
paris

shocked to learn of the passing away of general charles de gaulle, former president of the republic of france, we, on behalf of the chinese government and people, express deep condolences to the government of the republic of france and the french people and cordial sympathy to the family of general de gaulle.

we believe that the good relations between china and france, which were established thanks to the endeavours of general de gaulle, will continue to develop with the joint efforts of the two sides.

tung pi-wu,
vice-chairman of
the people's republic of china

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, november 11, 1970

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Appoint Ambassador Huang Chen as Chinese Special Envoy to Attend Funeral of Former French President De Gaulle

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council, today appointed huang chen, chinese ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the republic of france, as the special envoy of the people's republic of china to attend the funeral of general charles de gaulle, former president of the republic of france.

Chinese Leaders Condole on Death of Former French President General Charles De Gaulle At French Embassy in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, chou en-lai, premier of the state council, huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, called at the french embassy in peking this afternoon to tender condolences on the death of general charles de gaulle, former president of the republic of france.

a portrait of general de gaulle was in the main hall of the french embassy.

wreaths presented by chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao were placed before the portrait of general de gaulle. the white ribbons on the wreaths bore this inscription: "to general charles de gaulle".

there were also wreaths presented by vice-chairman tung pi-wu, premier chou en-lai, chief of the p.l.a. general staff huang yung-sheng, vice-premier li hsien-nien and vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee kuo mo-jo and by the chinese foreign ministry, the ministry of national defence and the ministry of foreign trade.

among those who called at the french embassy to tender condolences were also leading members of departments concerned lo kuei-po, hsiao ching-kuang, li chiang, su chieh, huang tso-chen, ting hsi-lin and wang yu-ching.

Chinese National Flag Flown at Half-Mast at Tienanmen Square and Other Places in Peking to Mourn General Charles De Gaulle, Former French President

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

the chinese national flag was flown at half-mast at tienanmen square, in front of hsinhuamen gate and over the building of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs in peking this afternoon in mourning for the death of general charles de gaulle, former president of the republic of france. the same will be done tomorrow morning.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinea Government Economic Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Home After Visiting China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

the government economic delegation of the republic of guinea led by tibou toumkara, secretary of state for rural economy and handicrafts, left shanghai for home by plane today after concluding its friendly visit to chira.

the distinguished guinean guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned under the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee chang yi-ai and others.

the distinguished guests from guinea left peking on the 3rd and then visited kwangchow, nanking and shanghai.

the distinguished guests visited in kwangchow the historical site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by our great leader chairman mao. tibou toumkara, head of the delegation, highly praised the great victories in the chinese revolution and attributed these to the wise leadership of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. the distinguished guests also visited china's 1970 autumn export commodities fair with keen interest.

the guinean government economic delegation visited the nanking yangtze river bridge designed and built by chinese workers and technicians. tibou toumkara, head of the delegation, described the project as a marvellous undertaking. he said: "the project proves that all kinds of great achievements can be made only if the working people master their own destiny, get organized and are guided by a correct line. it shows that the chinese people are able to march from victory to victory when they closely follow their great leader chairman mao."

the distinguished guests also visited factories, people's communes, a deaf-mute school and the shanghai industrial exhibition in shanghai, nanking and kwangchow. they spoke highly of the tremendous achievements that china had made in industry and agriculture and attributed these achievements to the brilliant guidance of mao tsetung thought. the distinguished guests also attended performances of the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy" and the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" and "the red detachment of women".

the guinean government economic delegation received a warm welcome from the provincial and municipal revolutionary committees and the revolutionary masses wherever it went. people beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans to express their firm support for the guinean people's revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

MALAYSIA

North Kalimantan People's Guerrillas' Night Attack on Enemy

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

night attack on enemy -- excerpts of a feature story appeared in a recent issue of the north kalimantan "news bulletin".

at dawn on september 17, a detachment of the valiant north kalimantan people's guerrillas mounted an attack on a police station of the british-malayan reactionaries in nonok in the first division of sarawak. this courageous well-planned attack was to deflate the reactionary arrogance of the "malaysian" razak puppet clique.

on the night of september 16, it was pitch dark and a fine rain fell incessantly. it was a good time for the guerrilla fighters to deal blows at the enemy. shortly after 1:00 a.m., the fighters of the guerrilla detachment led by their commander made their way for the nonok police station, braving the rain. at about 2:00 a.m., the fighters reached a place nearby and the commander immediately divided the detachment into four combat groups which approached the enemy wisely from different directions.

the enemy was not aware of their presence when they were some 30 metres from the puppet police station. the enemy just could not imagine that the guerrillas would initiate an attack right on the heavily guarded enemy centre for "encirclement and suppression". at 3:00 a.m. sharp, the commander fired the first shot at the guard house of the enemy. immediately, all fighters of the combat groups fired fiercely at the enemy. the enemy men who were asleep became terribly scared and utterly confused. the enemy entrenched in the guard house fired aimlessly and went to hide themselves. even the enemy machine-gun became silent.

while the fighting was on, fighters of the third combat group climbed up the buildings near the puppet police station and inscribed on its walls conspicuously with tar: "compatriots, take up arms, overthrow the british-malayan reactionaries exclamation" "the people are bound to win, the enemy is bound to be defeated exclamation" "long live the north kalimantan people's guerrillas exclamation" "long live mao tsetung thought exclamation"

when the signal gun was sounded, all fighters of the guerrilla detachment withdrew safely according to plan. cherishing joy over their victory, the fighters marched onwards to new combats.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu and Premier Chou En-lai Give Grand Banquet to Warmly Welcome President Yahya Khan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council, gave a grand banquet here this evening to warmly welcome general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, and all members of his party.

k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china, and his wife, all officials of the pakistan embassy and other pakistan friends in peking were present.

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, wu fa-hsien and chiu hui-tso, deputy chiefs of the p.l.a. general staff, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and others attended.

the banquet took place at the banquet hall of the great hall of the people. the national flags of china and pakistan hung side by side on the rostrum. when president yahya khan and his party entered the banquet hall in the company of vice-chairman tung pi-wu, premier chou en-lai, chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and others, they were warmly applauded. the band played joyous music to welcome the distinguished guests from china's friendly neighbour pakistan.

vice-chairman tung pi-wu and president yahya khan spoke at the banquet (full texts of their speeches have been released separately). their speeches were punctuated by enthusiastic applause. the national antnems of pakistan and china were played after their speeches.

the banquet was alive with warm expressions of unity and friendship between the peoples of china and pakistan. hosts and guests repeatedly proposed toasts to the further consolidation and development of the friendship between the peoples of china and pakistan and the friendly co-operation between the two countries.

also present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress: chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsien fu-min;

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army: wang hsin-ting, huang chih-yung, feng yung-shun, tsao li-huai, pan yen, kung tsung-chou, wu chao-tung, chen hung, tsui ping, peng nai-kuei, sung yu-lin, li kang, yuan hua-ping and chai cheng-wen;

leading members of chinese government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: nan nien-lung, ma wen-po, wang hai-jung, li chiang, chen chieh, cheng yi-shan, hsieh huai-teh, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku, su chieh, pan yu-hung, chung ju-chun, tu hsing-yuan, liang chi-chou, wang tung-lin, chou tzu-chien, sun cheng-hsiu, chang ai-lien, wang li, yu sheng-ching, chia ching-chen,

shih shao-hua, huang hou-min, wu teh, ting kuo-yu, ting hsi-lin, ma jen-hui, tsao cheng, chao cheng-hung, chang cheng-teh, hsieh li-fu, chang shih-cheng, tai cheng-yuan and tsai tsung-chi; and

leading members of the islamic association of china: haj yusuf sha meng-pi and tan tung.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu's Speech at Banquet in Honor of Pakistan President Yahya Khan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

following is the text of the speech made by tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, at the banquet he and premier chou en-lai gave here this evening in honour of pakistan president yahya khan:

your excellency respected president agha mohammad yahya khan,

distinguished guests from pakistan,

friends and comrades,

we are very happy that, at the invitation of the chinese government, his excellency general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, has come to our country for a state visit. on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin and on behalf of the chinese government and people, i express warm welcome to his excellency the respected president and all the other distinguished guests from pakistan.

pakistan is a great country and the pakistan people are a great people. in order to safeguard their national dignity and state sovereignty, the pakistan people have waged unremitting struggles against foreign aggression and interference and have won tremendous victories. the industrious and brave pakistan people have also achieved quite a few successes in liquidating the evil consequences of colonialism in the economic field. the chinese government and people admire and rejoice over all these successes and victories. we sincerely wish the pakistan people under the leadership of his excellency president yahya khan continuous new successes and victories in safeguarding national independence and building their country.

china and pakistan are friendly neighbours. there exists a profound traditional friendship between our two peoples. our friendly relations have been established on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence; these relations have developed in the common struggle against imperialism and expansionism. our two peoples sympathize with and support each other in the struggle against imperialism and expansionism and cooperate with and assist each other in the economic, scientific and technological fields. in recent years, the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries have developed satisfactorily. although some people are displeased with the

continuous development of sino-pakistan friendly relations and are even sowing dissension, we firmly believe that, with the joint efforts of our two governments and two peoples, they will not succeed in their attempt.

in disregard of foreign pressure, the pakistan government and people have persisted in their friendship with china and firmly opposed the scheme of creating "two chinas". not long ago, president yahya khan made very friendly remarks about china on the international platform, reaffirming the pakistan government's just stand in support of the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations. please allow me to take this opportunity to express, on behalf of the chinese government and people, deep thanks to his excellency president yahya khan and to the pakistan government and people.

following chairman mao tsetung's teachings on supporting the just struggles of the people of all countries, the chinese government and people firmly support the pakistan government and people in their just struggle to safeguard state sovereignty and national dignity and oppose foreign aggression and interference, and firmly support the kashmiri people in their just struggle for the right to self-determination. our pakistan friends may rest assured that the chinese people will always stand together with you and remain your reliable friends in your struggle to defend national independence and oppose foreign aggression.

the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other. the chinese people have always received sympathy, encouragement and support in their revolution and construction from the people of various countries. tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese people will make redoubled efforts to fulfil their bounden internationalist duty, firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the oppressed people and oppressed nations of the world, firmly support the people of various countries of the world in their just struggle to oppose foreign aggression and interference, oppose big-power politics, strive for national equality and safeguard state sovereignty, and make due contributions to the world people's cause of unity against imperialism.

friends and comrades exclamation the present visit to china by his excellency president yahya khan will certainly make new contributions to the further consolidation and development of the friendly relations between our two countries. please allow me to express once again our warm welcome to his excellency president yahya khan and wish his excellency success in his visit.

now i propose a toast
to the friendship between the chinese and pakistan peoples,

to the prosperity and strength of the islamic republic of pakistan and the well-being of its people,

to the health of his excellency president yahya khan,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from pakistan,

to the health of his excellency ambassador kaiser and begum kaiser,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades exclamation

Pakistan President Yahya Khan's Speech at Banquet Given in His Honor

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

following is the text of the speech made by pakistan president yahya khan at the banquet given in his honour by vice-chairman tung pi-wu and premier chou en-lai:

your excellency mr. tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china,

your excellency premier chou en-lai,

distinguished chinese friends,

ladies and gentlemen,

i sincerely thank your excellency for the very friendly and cordial welcome accorded to us and for the kind sentiments you have expressed about my country and myself. i am all the more moved as i am convinced that these sentiments reflect the sincere friendship the government and people of this great country have for pakistan. i take this opportunity of reiterating that in pakistan there exists an enormous fund of goodwill for the chinese people and their respected leaders.

2. excellency, i am no stranger to your great country. two years ago when i came here i saw for myself a dedicated nation hard at work. we have nothing but admiration for the great range and variety of achievements made by the chinese people within a short space of time.

3. my present visit enables me to renew the friendly contacts i had established with your excellency and with the other chinese leaders. i regret very much that due to my preoccupations at home, this visit to your great country has to be a short one.

4. excellency, a profound and abiding friendship exists between the people of china and pakistan. this friendship, which is governed by the five principles of peaceful co-existence, springs from the determined will of our two peoples to live in peace and amity. like you, we firmly believe in these principles which pay due regard to the national aspirations of peoples, irrespective of their size and differences of their way of life. sino-pakistan friendship is not based on expediency nor is it directed against others. its essence is goodwill and mutual co-operation; its ultimate aim is peace.

5. excellency, the people and government of pakistan will always remember with deep gratitude the unstinted support your great country and people extended to pakistan at a time when our national existence was threatened by armed aggression from our neighbour. we are profoundly grateful to you for the substantial assistance that you have made available to us in various fields. co-operation between our two countries in the field of trade and commerce is also expanding.

6. we have been continuing to pursue a policy of peace and friendship with other countries. peace is essential for us to build our nation and to enrich the life of our people. we are opposed to policies that could create tension and conflict in any part of the world. in our view, conflicts that continue to embitter relations between so many states can be resolved

only if the concerned nations and governments follow, with avowed sincerity, a policy of justice and goodwill not merely in their declarations but also in their concrete actions.

7. we condemn, without reservation, all forms of colonial oppression and imperialistic exploitation. we ourselves have had bitter experience of colonialism and are, therefore, fully conscious of the miseries and deprivation of people under colonial domination. for friendship among men, irrespective of creeds and ideologies, and for the permanence of peace on earth all repression of man by man must come to an end.

8. freedom of choice is the birth right of every people, be it in kashmir, in indo-china or african territories under colonial domination. all those people must be allowed the unfettered exercise of their inalienable right of self-determination. there must be total withdrawal of all foreign forces from those territories. we resolutely support the cause of these people and shall persist in our search for justice for them. in consonance with her cherished ideals of universal welfare and justice, the people's republic of china has upheld this fundamental human right with utmost resolution. we are beholden to your government and people, excellency, for extending, so unremittingly, their unstinted support to the right of self-determination for the people of kashmir --- a people in bondage.

9. the people's republic of china, with a fifth of the world's population and its great advancement in science and technology, is a major power with vast capability for the promotion of world peace. she has abundantly demonstrated her dedication to peace by offering to resolve all her disputes with other nations through free and frank discussions. the world must recognise china's vital role and importance in resolving the grave problems that bedevil our world today. it is short sighted to deny the people's republic of china her rightful place in the comity of nations and in all world organisations, to which her title is indisputable as the sole legal representative of all the chinese people. taiwan is an integral part of the people's republic of china. we categorically reject the myth of two chinas and all that is attempted to be built round this myth.

10. the situation in the middle east continues to cause us great anguish and concern. it is our conviction that a meaningful solution of this crisis can emerge only from a complete eradication of the historical injustices imposed on the arabs by colonialism and imperialism. such a solution, to be really enduring must conform to the aspirations of all arab peoples. israel must vacate all arab territories she gained through aggression in 1967. the palestinian arabs, who were driven out of their homes, by the zionists must be restored all their rights.

11. excellency, under the brilliant and inspiring leadership of chairman mao tsetung the dedicated and industrious people of china have made spectacular strides in all spheres of national activity. imbued with a deep sense of unity and purpose, the 700 million people of china continue to scale ever-greater heights in their effort to transform their nation. i am convinced that greater successes await your brave people in times to come.

12. excellency, once again, on behalf of my delegation, and on my own behalf, i should like to thank you and also the government and people of china for the warm welcome accorded

to us on our arrival in peking and for the generous hospitality extended to us. our talks, conducted in a spirit of cordiality, sincerity and complete understanding, have been for me and the members of my party, a heart-warming experience. i have no doubt that i shall return home with a fuller appreciation of your aims and aspirations, efforts and achievements.

13. it is our conviction that the future of sino-pakistan friendship rests on firm foundations and its continuing development is to the advantage of both china and pakistan as well as to peace and stability in the region. your excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, may i now request you to kindly join me in a toast:-

to the ever-growing and ever-lasting friendship between china and pakistan;

to the health and happiness of the great people of china;

to the health of his excellency chairman mao tsetung -- may he live a long life;

to the health of his excellency vice-chairman lin piao;

to the health of his excellency vice-chairman tung pi-wu;

to the health of his excellency premier chou en-lai;

to the health of our distinguished chinese friends and all other ladies and gentlemen present.

Premier Chou En-lai Holds Talks with President Yahya Khan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today held talks with general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan.

the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks were huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; and leading members of the chinese departments concerned including han nien-lung, li chiang, hsieh huai-teh, yuan hua-ping, wang hai-jung, chen chu, yang kung-su and li ta-nan.

taking part in the talks on the pakistan side were:

president yahya khan's entourage professor g.w. choudhury, lieutenant general s.g.m.m. peerzada, m.m. ahmad, sultan m. khan, syud ahmad, major-general malik abdul ali, major-general m. khurshid haider, tabarak husain and f.a. choudhury; and

k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china; and m.a. jafri, minister, group captain shujaat ullah khan, air attache, and colonel iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache, of the pakistan embassy in peking.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

"The Palestinian People Fighting in Unity Are Invincible", Write Chinese Miners, People's Liberation Army Fighter

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

following is an article written by a commentator group of tangshan miners and by a fighter of a certain unit of the people's liberation army, entitled "the palestinian people fighting in unity are invincible":

having failed to conquer the palestinian people by military suppression, the ferocious u.s. imperialists have been recently resorting to political fraud, scheming to carve out a small piece of land to form a tiny puppet state obedient to the u.s.-israeli aggressors. this is what they call the "palestinian state". the criminal aim of u.s. imperialism in setting this snare is obviously to force the arab people into recognizing as legal the existence of zionism and the so-called "sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of israel" under the conditions that israel is forcibly occupying palestine and large tracts of the territories of other arab countries, to split and disintegrate the revolutionary armed forces of the palestinian people, to lure the palestinian people into laying down their arms, to liquidate the palestinian liberation cause at one stroke and strangle the palestinian revolution. in short, it is to deprive once and for all the palestinian people of the right to recover their lost land and return to their homeland and bring them under u.s. imperialist and zionist enslavement from generation to generation.

in face of the political trap of the u.s.-israeli aggressors, the palestinian people's reply is: unite, and unite more closely exclamation fight, and fight more resolutely exclamation the central committee of the palestine liberation organization in a statement called upon the palestinian people "to smash the plot which is to split the unity on the both banks of the jordan river by establishing a tiny jordanian state and a tiny palestinian state, to carry on the people's patriotic war to defeat imperialism and zionism and liberate our entire palestinian and arab national soil, and to smash the attempts to split the unity of the palestinian resistance movement." this fully shows the revolutionary spirit of the palestinian people to defy brute force, refuse to be deceived, fight in unity and carry the palestinian liberation cause through to the end.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out that "the people are the decisive factor. by relying on the people's unity and struggle we can definitely defeat imperialism and its lackeys and achieve lasting world peace." experiences in the revolutionary movements of various countries the world over have proved that to win victory in revolution, it is imperative to rely on people's unity and struggle. so long as the revolutionary people unite and wage struggle, they can defeat any enemy, however powerful. this is well known to our chinese people. it is by uniting closely and waging revolutionary armed struggle under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the communist party of china that the chinese people defeated the reputedly powerful and arrogant japanese imperialism, defeated the chiang kai-shek reactionaries fostered by u.s. imperialism and scored the victory of the revolution. the experience of the heroic palestinian people in their revolutionary struggle also demonstrates that the unity

of the palestinian people and the unity of the arab people are the sure guarantees for the triumph over the u.s.-israeli aggressors.

the u.s. imperialist scheme of creating a "palestinian state" is sure to go completely bankrupt. the palestinian people put it well when they said that "any one who tries to go against the revolutionary storm is bound to be crushed to pieces mercilessly by the wheel of history."

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Peking for Friendly Visit to Rumania, Sweden and Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

a chinese table tennis team with chao hsi-wu as its leader and pan chih-kang as its deputy leader, left peking by plane this morning for a friendly visit to romania, swden and yugoslavia.

present at the airport to see the team off were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and other departments concerned tsao cheng, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, li lien-ching and ling ching as well as chinese table tennis players.

present at the airport were romanian ambassador to china aurel duma and his wife and diplomatic officials of the embassy, diplomatic officials of the embassy of the kingdom of sweden in peking, and diplomatic officials of the yugoslav embassy in peking.

also present at the airport were diplomatic officials of the vietnamese embassy in peking and nguyen duy hung, the leader, and all the members, of the vietnamese table tennis delegation now visiting peking.

the chinese table tennis team is composed of 15 men and women players. the men players are chuang tse-tung, li fu-jung, chang hsieh-lin, chou lan-sun, li ching-kuang, yu chang-chun, hsi en-ting and wang wen-hua. the women players are lin hui-ching, cheng min-chih, li li, liang li-chen, li ho-nan, cheng huai-ying and chang li. hsu yin-sheng is coach of the men players, and wang chih-liang is coach of the women players.

before its departure, romanian ambassador to china aurel duma and his wife gave a banquet at the airport for the / chinese table tennis team to visit romania.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Celebration of Birthday of King of Sweden

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1970)

arne bjornberg, swedish ambassador to china, gave a reception here today celebrating the birthday of the king of sweden gustaf vi adolf.

attending the reception on invitation were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and leading members of the departments concerned lo kuei-po, liu hsi-wen, wang kuo-chuan, chen shu-huai and chu kai-yin.

ambassador arne bjornberg and chinese vice-foreign minister lo kuei-po proposed toasts to the further development of the friendship between the people of china and sweden.

also present were bertil lofberg, cabinet member and minister without portfolio of sweden, who is now visiting china, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680